

THE

329

SPIRIT HOME:

Δ

CLOSET COMPANION.

DEDICATED TO

MOTHERS AND THEIR CHILDREN.

GIVEN BY

SPIRITS FROM THE HIGHER SPHERE,

THROUGH

SAMUEL WIGHT GLEASON,

28/2
" WRITING MEDIUM.

—◆—



✓
BOSTON, MASS.

1852.
✓

BF1291
G55

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1852, by
SAMUEL WIGHT GLEASON,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the District of Massachusetts.



INTRODUCTION.

DEAR READER — In presenting a work to the public, explanatory of the law of God, and nature, in compounding the image of God, or creating man Creator, to which state many mediums are hastening, as fast as time, and their angelic guardians, can carry them, which state develops the chief corner-stone, or mark of the prize of the high calling of Christ, our Lord, — we shall find some people too genteel to acknowledge a spiritual demand of the law of nature; such people will not, of a necessity, overrun our colleges, or high schools of spiritual instruction, where the spirit is

seen through the letter, but may be able to stand without the door, and run with persons, and papers.

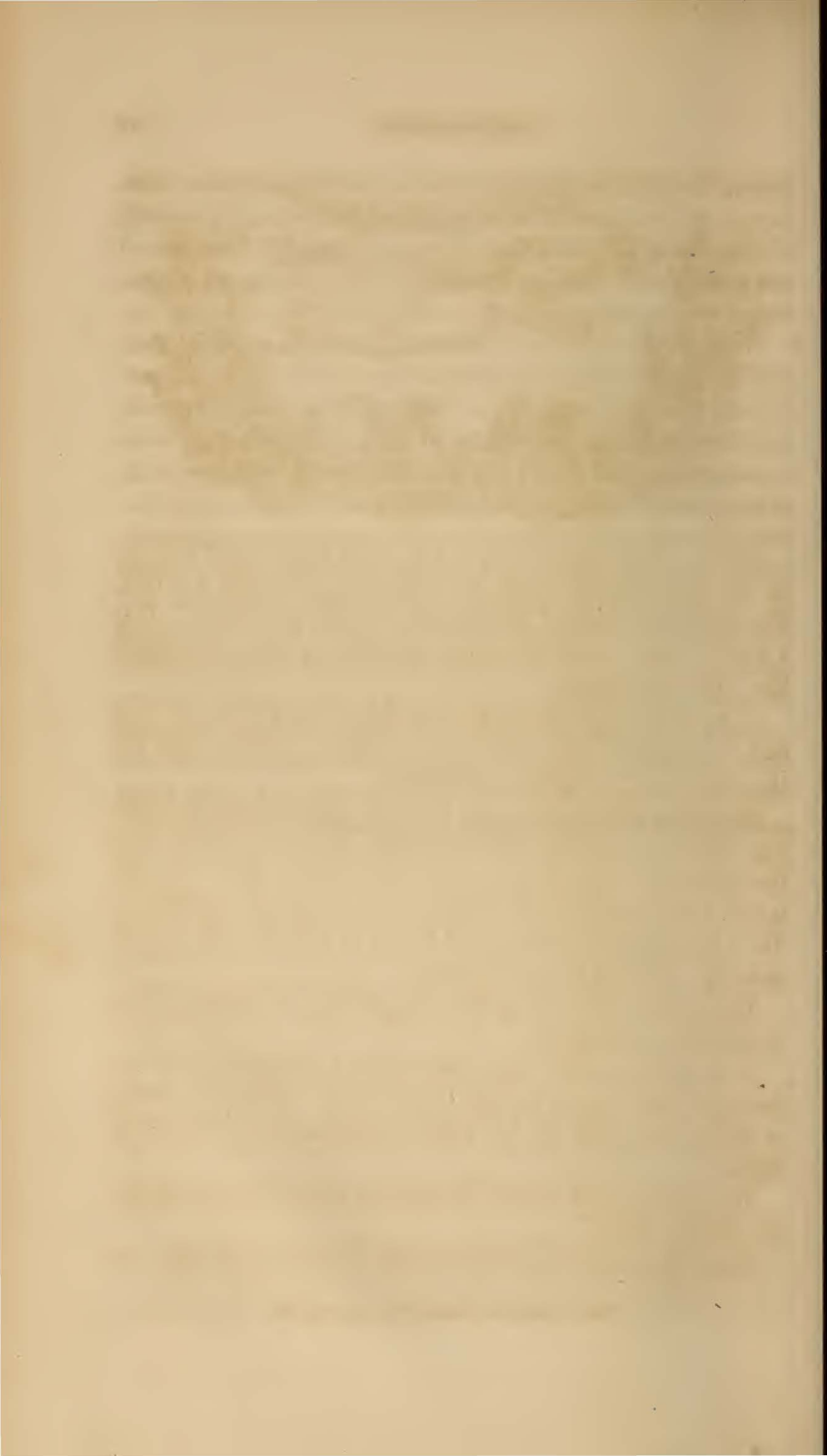
In this little work we show to the passive, spiritual mind, the spirit of the Bible ; and that the man developed, or Creator man, or image of God, is that spirit clothed with flesh, as one and the same with the inspired part of the letter of the Bible, which we explain from Genesis to Revelation ; and, in doing so, we leave not one stone upon another that is not taken down and examined, before it is admitted into the construction of the image, which is a fac-simile representation of the globe on which you live, and in which, also, is seen the opening gates, and the ineffable delight, and dazzling tapestry, with the gold and diamond spangled beauty of the new Jerusalem, the city of our God, whose golden gates stand open night and day, to welcome you, whoe'er you be, when you shall leave your poor earthly body in the hands of your friends on earth, to be deposited in the grave.

We show, too, that the children that Christ blessed were the image of God, for of such is the kingdom of heaven ; that they are sealed up in childhood, so that they may, in manhood, marry, and replenish the earth, and produce their likeness ; for, should two whole numbers unite in propagation, they would produce too much, or break a law of nature ; and that cannot, in either case, be done. We show, through the medium, that man, at the turn of life, can become a Christ, prophet, priest, and king ; a nursing father, and a nursing mother, in the spiritual kingdom, while that kingdom is in your earthly body, or structure. We shall also show that man Creator is developed from the seed of both parents (who are one and the same, man and wife, in all true marriage), from the seed, also, of the godfather and mother, which is the man Creator. And last, likewise, but not the leastwise, the seed of the woman, that is, from the new Jerusalem, which, in development, shall bruise the serpent's head, to mingle with the dove.

We also show that the contents of Peter's sheet-vision, was the spirits of the dead creatures represented in the sheet (as it were knit together at the four corners, showing that half man is but

quarter image), and that they were in the first resurrection state as man, and as the servants and spirits of God, who (by the death of the animals, and the resurrection of their spirits) had cleansed and fitly prepared them, as the first generation of man, or generation of men yet unborn.

We show, likewise, that after these servants have passed their threescore years and ten, with God, they are attracted to the man Creator, who to them appears, as Christ to Peter did, transfigured; and show too that, in the image, the male spirit finds the female apartment, and vice versâ; and that the Creator, man or woman, as you like, doth fitly prepare, compound, and create a spirit likeness of his own spirit, and that becomes his servant or angel, as the second generation of man yet unborn; and, after having passed all the gates of the image in conjugal spirit conception, and served thirteen weeks, and faithfully obeyed his master in all things, — among which are the rapping on, and tipping of tables, and moving our medium to write, — we give him up to some true hearts in conception (the spirit child being equal to them, and wanting a body) for individualization, so that when it is one year old in spirit, it shall be born of earthly parents, and called a love of a babe, and how much it looks like its father.





LOVE is the wisdom of nature ; love is the beginning of wisdom. In the beginning the word was with God ; the word was God. The word is the bread of life, eternal, creative, progressive. It is a well of water within the mind, springing up unto everlasting life. It is not hatred.

“ The spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters ; and God said, Let there be light ; and there was light. And the light was the life of men.” Light is not darkness.

Something fills all space, and leaves no space or room for nothing. The *MEDIAM** by which God comes in contact with his creation is that agent by which he clothes and inhabits the earth, and is that something which fills all space not occupied by intelligence. There is no place for nothing, and no one to make it. No one can make it. Nothing is not something.

This mediam fills the golden cord, or chain of harmony, from electricity to intelligence.

It is by this subtle agent that the keen, immortal eye of the developed mind can see through bars of steel, No earthly power or will of man, with all his might or substance, can obstruct its sight.

We are now ready to trace, through the laws of God and nature, the *Spirit's Home*.

From the grossest to the most subtle material in the formation

* See “ The New Faith,” by us, page 91.

of the world, brought to light by the five senses of human nature, in its mundane sphere, we shall compare to the earthly structure of man; and all material too refined for these senses, in the earthly state, we shall trace from medium, through its operations in the earth, to intelligent mind, clothed with an immortal body, fitly prepared for the joys of eternal life.

Through the atmosphere, to the lowest strata of material substance in the earth, is in distance eleven hundred and fifty miles. Nothing can pass into the centre of the globe but that subtle fluid, the medium by which God can visit all parts of his creation.

Thirty-six immortal, angelic minds, who have lived upon the earth since the birth of Abraham (as man and woman), have full control of this medium, or writer, who was dead, but is now alive, to give to the world the true working of the laws of God and nature.

We shall write nothing but what we can make plain and clear to the mind of the medium. Where he is we desire others to come, and partake experimentally of living truth. When we can come in communication with minds in the rudimental state, or circle, as with this medium, we can impress them with our thoughts, some of which we may receive from minds above us; remembering that God is the great I AM, — the only one perfect. “And God said, Let us make man in our own image and likeness.” The fire in the earth is fed from the fluid medium, on positive and negative principles, creating heat, governed by the law of progression, continually ascending, filling every particle of material or earthly substance, warming it into new life, as doth the nervo-vital fluid the human body; while all more ponderous matter, even electricity (which arises not above the atmosphere or itself), in striving to master the vacuum, sheweth the central law of attraction; termed by you gravitation; remembering that medium filling the centre cannot supply the place of atmospheric principle.

The heated spirit-matter ascending fills the mineral, vegetable, and animal substance with life principle, which is given by positive and negative motion, in all stages, forming a circle within a circle.

"I AM THAT I AM, ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE CENTRE AND CIRCUMFERENCE, THE FIRST AND THE LAST."

The ultimate of spirit element through minerals and vegetables deposits in the lowest order of animal life; and there, *still* obeying the law of progression, it arises to the highest order of instinct, which unites the essence, or spiritual life, of all below it, from earth, sea, and skies. Instinct is governed by the law of nature; — mind is governed by the law of God, reason, or wisdom. Instinct is spirit; — it is not mind. It is the ultimate, or seventh circle, of the first sphere of spirit progress.

Is not God a spirit? God is an infinite mind, giving wisdom to finite minds; — instinct, or spirit, ultimate, *obeying* unerring reason, or infinite wisdom, is the agent, servant or spirit, of God.

"Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth."

"The last shall be first, and the first last; many shall be called, but few chosen."

"And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven, and swore by him who liveth for ever and ever, and him that created all things, that time should be no longer."

The ultimate instinct, raised and exalted, containing all below it of an immortal principle or heavenly body, true to the law of progression, moving upon the face of the waters, goes to the right foot of the angel, by his permission to draw nearer unto God, and to enter, and pass from a perfect level (produced by death) to an upright position, through which the light of reason begins to stamp the image of the eternal God, and time to him can be no more.

"They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to stay us and our people." 1 Sam. 5 : 10.

The heavenly principle, from the land tribes, or grade, came to the left foot or altar of the angel, where the same process takes place as with the right foot. To find the ultimate, accepted sacri-

fice, or spirit of the first circle, second sphere, see the letter of the Jewish law in sacrifices to God.

The ultimate, which unites the right and left in one, will be found in the letter of the law of nature, which can live on the land, in mud or water. For one grade, quite prominent observe the beaver.

"The letter of the law killeth, but the spirit giveth life forevermore."

"Let us make man in our own likeness. In the image of God created he him; male and female created he them," — that is, him.

The spirit of man, thus created, must make one circuit in earth's orbit around the sun (occupying the second circle, — second sphere) before he can be individualized, or born into the rudimental state, or third circle. As it was in the beginning, so is it at this day; — it always has been, and will forever be, when God creates a spirit. Minds in the fourth circle come in possession of all their powers of body and mind, or are fully developed children of God. This change is discovered by the mind coming in possession of his first creation, as male and female, together with all the love, wisdom, and harmony, or true knowledge, that he may have gained in passing through the preceding circles, at the time of the raising of the spiritual body from the rudimental structure; as a general thing after death, but not to continue; for man grows more spiritual, and is progressing fast.

This old way must not and cannot continue; and for this reason minds from the higher spheres have desired to communicate with earth's inhabitants.

We shall give no communication above the understanding of the medium. What he understands others may, as they are spiritually developed. When in communication with the medium, our thought is given to him. He feels it, and is moved to write it. He will write no other thought. He is one of us, raised from the dead by us, and blessed by us in all things pertaining to the good of man.

"Come unto me all ye that are heavy laden, and I will give

you rest." As I was with the Father in the creation, so is the penman of this communication this day, — yea, verily, he knows it, and experimentally traces the spirit home. "Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."

The children of men of the first circle are instinctive, or wisdom wholly selfish, and bear the mark of the beast in their forehead! by which they are truly known by all minds fully developed, as they are in the fourth circle, or resurrection life. See Nehemiah on the dedication of the walls of Jerusalem, the letter, and the spirit (copying the gates of the spiritual body).

"Take my yoke upon you, which is easy, and my burden, which is light." "Be ye united in me, and the evening and the morning of this day shall be unto you the second circle, where your name is recorded in the Lamb's book of life."

"How long have I desired to communicate these truths to minds in the rudimental state; but ye say he hath a devil, which is not a truth. I am the Door. All that have put on the wedding garments are invited to partake of undying joys, — love and wisdom in harmony."

We can now work. Who can hinder?

How can undeveloped spirits communicate with human minds?

That question we shall answer.

"I am the true vine, and the true witness." "Behold, I come quickly." "Have your lamps trimmed and burning."

Dear reader, your spirit, when in the first circle, obeying the law of progression, served out your three score years and ten; and time with you could be no longer. Your instinct, spirit, being developed to its highest sphere, arrived in ultimate principle at the toe of the seventh trumpeter (the earth is my footstool), a developed mind, perfect in all his creative organs, positive and negative, by which you were caught up into the third heavens; announcing your name, which was recognized in the Lamb's book of life. Thus, under the inspection and direction of Almighty God, you were stamped with his image, or likeness, under the law of love, as a spirit. You had a book given you, by which you could learn (with the aid of minds with which you were in communion) that

you was raised to endless life, and time with you could be no longer.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be. Our brother, this spirit is perfect from the hand of God, in the second circle.

The spirit has power in instinct love, and it has wisdom; but is perfectly under the control of minds in the higher circles. They, the spirits, are the servants of God. They are the servants of all minds that have gone before them. Here they get natural talent for the duties of the third circle, or individual life, or independent mind. Here we see Cupid, the little god of love. Here, if nature's law is not disobeyed, this little one will bring together and bind with silken cord such true hearts as (perfect minds can see) will live in love; give him a happy reception, a comfortable home, and an earthly temple to dwell in. In blessing one, all three are blessed. A circle is formed around a table, for spiritual communication; — they begin to have raps lightly, but no one has the control of them. You say you cannot control them; and you say the spirits cannot control them.

We have always instructed minds in the third circle to be passive when they desired to have the influence of the Holy Spirit, and communicate with God and holy beings. "Have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, and ye shall remove mountains. "Put your trust in God, and believe." "Doubt not." "Trust not in an arm of flesh." Be passive; — let your circle harmonize as one mind. Then minds communicating from higher circles can control all other influences, and truthful answers in wisdom will follow.

Spirits are the servants of God. They have not flesh and bone, as you see I have. Spirits that have received the image of God, or have been introduced thereto, are servants to God; and individual mind, or man-spirits, and have great power when directed by wisdom from higher circles.

A mind in the circle at the table asks if his doctrine is true; — if his views are right in regard to the future. He is positive that he is right. The mind, or friend, above, reading his positive will,

cannot have power in discord, and leaves him with spirits, which, obeying his rudimental wisdom, respond, "Yes, you are right."

Another asks the departed friend if his views of the Bible are correct. He being of a contrary opinion from the other, and equally positive, receives an affirmative answer, being directly opposed to the other.

Hence cometh the accusation against your superior and true friends: undeveloped spirits. They, the two seekers after wisdom, both get a communication each from his own mind; and judge ye how much wisdom they have gained, and also of how much service to the people such ministers are, howmuchsoever they may appear to preach Christ, notwithstanding.

When you direct yourself, depending on your own wisdom, and the powers, or spirits, under you, use your reason and positive mind in all its powers that God has given you. The third circle, or wisdom independent but not perfect, is your position. It is the rudimental circle, second sphere, first world. Hence we shall give line upon line, and precept upon precept, and intuition without stint, until you obey the laws of your nature, as shown and contained in this book, which is a key to all preceding writings given by inspiration, as far as it goes.

To gain the power of receiving and giving thought by intuition, you must look in faith, and passive obedience to nature's laws and higher minds. Then you can have truthful communication, which may lead you to a full development or spiritual sense of all your creative or progressive organs. The perfect mind in organism is independent. It seeks reciprocal communication with all minds and spirits. It is the image of God.

If your circle in all its members is passive, your friend exalted takes the positive, and a circle is formed in the letter and spirit; and truthful communication must follow.

How can minds communicate? Look to nature in the letter. Mind conceived the magnetic telegraph in its truthful operation. In the spirit of prophecy the mind saw the idea operating in the letter, and its usefulness to man. O, that is electricity. Take electricity from the letter, and its spiritual body, or ultimatum

from the spirit, and you have destroyed life even in its most concealed departments. The line of communication does not detract from individuality. First one and then the other is positive, then negative.

Here is displayed a love of wisdom in harmony, in the earthly body of man.

Electricity is of the earth, earthly; — goes to the head, thence down. The spirit is heavenly, and goes to the toes, thence up.

Truthful communication dost the wires exalt; — the mind individualizes the spirit, or creates mind, and gives an earthly body.

“Come unto the tree of life, which is in the midst of the street of the river of the waters of life; the falling of the leaves of which is for the healing of the nations.”

Are the nations healed or not? What saith the mind from the seventh circle?

But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath made known to his prophets, or fully-developed mediums. For as we wrote by John of Patmos, so we write this day, to open to you the book which was then sealed up; for the harvest is now ripe, and the reapers are ready; and the condition of earth's inhabitants shall be exalted by the strength of the living God, and no one can hinder; for which purpose he hath established this (unto you) new line of spiritual communication.

The seventh angel, or prophet, priest or king, or fully-developed medium, or reorganized spiritually-developed body, as ultimated from the tomb of transgression, and raised to immortal honors, hath in each foot three sets of sub-creative organs, which are servants to the mind, and second to the hand, to give the first impulse in raising instinct to reason.

These organs, gates (to the New Jerusalem, adorned as a bride for her husband, — the Lamb's wife), are connected with the main nervo-vital fluid vessel, passing from the brain to the spine terminus, and from the under side of the toes to the above point, or to a powerful positive, creative organ, near that point, not often developed in the earthly or first temple, and never but for spiritual,

intuitive communication. It is one, with the internal, immortal, positive eye, closely connected with concentration.

As angels converse, so will men, when they obey nature's laws; to which end these communications are given.

There is balm in Gilead, and a Physician there. "Come ye to the waters."

The offspring partakes of the nature of both parents, and when fully developed in his spiritual body is three in one, as in conceptive communion; — perfect love, wisdom, and harmony.

"What is man, that thou art mindful of him; or the son of man, that thou visitest him?"

He hath the image of God planted in his nature, and he knoweth it not.

There always were leading minds, and great and good minds, in the third circle, some of whom have been exalted to the fourth circle, previous to their departure to the land of their fathers.

There is a spirit, instinct, ultimate, arising from the dead carcass of the lion, tiger, and leopard, uniting with that from the baboon, or ape species, true to the law of instinct nature (retrograde being out of the question); is aided by the laws of attraction to the angelic pedestal; is in due time admitted, meeting affinities, as before stated, with the addition of the lamb, which followed on the left even unto the sheep-fold, where, with light ceremony, or circles described in harmony, begetting immortal life, to be developed in fulness of time, they are united in angelic love, the beginning of unselfish wisdom. "I am the lion of the tribe of Judah, uniting with the lamb; and there shall be no more discord in all God's holy mountain." The mark of the beast is removed, the name recorded in the Lamb's book of life, and there is no more going out; — there is no retrograde.

Thus have I "ascended the hill of the Lord. And he that climbeth up any other way the same is a thief and a robber."

Thus "God created man in his own image, as he hath shown to all his holy prophets, since the world began."

The spirit thus created, positive and negative, has free communion with all minds, from God down to the lowest intellect in

the rudimental state, where the power of the spirit is lost in the flesh, or concealed from itself for a season, but must come together in wakeful power — as the material, earthly body grows cold in death, if not before — as a prophet-medium.

The mind hath jurisdiction over the body, physical and spiritual. It is the seat of wisdom. The mind has power over all spiritual, créative affinities.

“And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed which is upon the face of the earth, and every tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat; and it was so. And God saw every-thing that he had made, and behold it was very good.” And minds in the sixth circle, comprehending the truth, say, “Amen.”

Spirits obey nature's law, and come in possession of this great inheritance, and enjoy all the blessings, as servants of wisdom; but cannot respond amen until they have been individualized in the third circle, and through wisdom have held communion with higher minds. Hence we would impress the minds of all concerned with the vast importance, to the offspring, of a perfect physical organization; to aid which, in part, these communications are given.

Scientific minds are with you. We come not to do their work, but to strengthen them.

Spirits have always obeyed the commands of minds in the third circle, whether for good or evil.

Independent wisdom, positive, controls love. Wisdom not perfect desires more wisdom from the higher circles. The brother wishes to converse with the mind of a departed friend. He concentrates his mind upon that friend in a passive mood, love accompanies the thought, the communication is received by the departed

friend, who takes the positive; and although he may be upon the outer circle of the atmosphere, a line of communication is established between the two friends. The servant is now to learn wisdom of his master, positive and negative, in which he is progressing towards individualization. The spirit is an apprentice to wisdom, and will obey its commands. The table is moved, raps are given, the hand is moved to write; the servant will take upon himself the likeness that his master bore while in the body.

This last manifestation is but a type of the masterpiece of his apprenticeship, that of putting on the earthly body.

In writing, the spirit takes full possession of the medium, with his consent and desire, reason maintaining her throne. The servant, thus furnished with a corporeal organization, for the time being, moves at the dictation of the master; while the mind of the medium, running in harmony with both, views with delight the wonders in wisdom spread out before him.

"I have mine enemies. I will destroy them from before my face." "The tree that bringeth not forth good fruit shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire." "I will baptize with the Holy Ghost and with fire."

There is balm in Gilead. The human structure hath a mind, spirit, and body, all parts of which are faithfully delineated in the Bible.

When man understands his whole nature, he will read the Bible as a new book, never before seen but in its exterior appearance, — that of the letter.

Man hath two bodies in one.

It is the spiritual, elementary body to which we wish to call your attention at this time.

That which was given to man, in his creation, in spirit, was given, also, in the letter, to support his earthly nature.

To the animal is given instinct, in place of mind, which ultimates in mind; so the nervo-vital fluid, from all that was given to man from the lower kingdoms, goes to the creation, or growth and support, of his spiritual body, as doth food in the letter to support the animal organization of man.

“This was clearly shown unto me when entranced, as given by me in the book of Acts.” “What God hath cleansed call not thou common.”

The spirit is called upon to heal the sick, — to remove the headache. There is great power in the spirit to heal. The spirit of God hath power to create; why not to mend?

Christ did many wonderful works by the spirit-power. Yes, by the power of God invested in me. First God created my spirit, by the perfect working of the law of nature, a lion of the tribe of Judah. Thus perfect in spirit, aided by attraction of affinities, and wisdom of higher circles, sought my earthly parents in Joseph and Mary, who were united by the perfect law of love, making a trio, as in the law of God provided, and by which union gave their offspring a perfect individual or physical organization. Thus the error in regard to a miraculous conception in my case is corrected. Where is your hope, — where your rock of ages, — when the law of God and nature can be moved one jot or tittle. The whole man was developed in mind, spirit, and body, to the point where these communications are intended to lead the race, individually, preparatory to leaving the third circle. Then the third circle, or first state of individualism, will harmonize with all other circles. Let all work to this end, and higher wisdom will bless your labor. When an individual raises his arm on high to slay his brother, he is in the most positive state, and no other positive mind can stay his will. Two positive minds cannot affect each other.

Take the second thought. Here the guardian angel takes the negative position, and the electric, galvanic, vital fluid is received by the guardian and affinities until an equilibrium is effected. Herein is the art of healing.

This truth may be seen through a glass darkly in animal magnetism, mesmerism, pathetism, biology, and psychology, which sciences have served to open the way for these higher communications.

The great physician is God, and the balm is found by obeying his precepts and the laws of your nature.

It is no wonder that in the first steps of individual life man

should need help. The race has been improving from the first creation.

“Come unto me, and receive help for all your infirmities. I am a present help in all your troubles. Look unto me, and be ye healed.”

The circle at the table becomes passive; — the most positive members project the surplus nervo-vital fluid, which is received by the more passive, until a perfect circle, or medium, is formed.

This circle may become so passive and harmonious as to represent one mind, as Christ's mind was one with God.

The time is soon coming (and even now is with some) when this fluid representing the telegraphic wire shall be a line of communication for the living thought to pass from one mind to another.

In this you can see how thought is communicated from mind to mind. In this way, and no other, can God know your thoughts; and it is your privilege and duty to conform to his law, so that you may receive his thoughts (concerning you) in your mind direct from him.

“He that hath an ear to hear let him hear.” “He will unstop the deaf ear.”

Then come unto God, and love and believe in him. By these means you can hold communion with all minds. Angels know of God's greatest gifts, and prize them very high.

“Have I a departed friend present?”

The friend feels the influence of the circle, and the thought reaches to his mind. He then takes the positive, and the answer is returned. And thus positively ask, and passively await the answer. You thus have a circle in body, mind, and spirit, around the table, in harmony with itself, and another in harmony with the friend; and love and truth are found.

These circles of communication are in their members being magnetized by the living principle of spirit and thought. This circulation of vital principle through the human system gives health and strength through the whole organization, both temporal and spiritual. It is the power of God unto salvation.

Christ, the pattern of human excellence, received these great truths from God, and wept over Jerusalem.

“Come to the pool of living waters, and be made clean as wise virgins; for as long as the word of God shall stand, and the seas give up their dead, and death and hell give up their captives, there will be oil. Come buy without money and without price. Be not foolish virgins.”

The living river of vital fluid, and spirit, will open nerve-vessels that never were opened before, and others that have been sealed up for years.

In the latter case health is restored, and in the flowing of the river is seen the fertilizing beauty of the meadow, green and gay.

What is meant by being spiritually developed in the third circle, or earthly body?

In the formation of the earthly body, and creation of the spiritual, the works are perfect, if the laws of nature are complied with in the former. But God, for certain reasons, hath set his seal upon a certain class of nerve-vessels, until such times as conditions require their re-opening. These are all intuitive channels, leading, directly or indirectly, to the throne of reason. Hence every child of man is stamped with the seal of God in the forehead. “Milk for the babe, and meat for the strong man.”

The seal is broken on the resurrection of the spiritual body to the fourth circle. When opened in the natural or rudimental body, the Son of God appears. “A prophet is arisen among the people; he has become as one of us, knowing good from evil.”

By the opening of these channels growth is given to the spiritual body, new thought to the mind, and holy communion with God and his angels.

Were these channels to be opened at once, in the third, as they are in the fourth circle, the natural body could not survive the powerful light a moment.

Twenty-one years, and more, have passed since we first opened the eyes of the mind of this medium so that he could see spirit manifestation; and seventeen since we could address the ear and impress the mind; and sixteen years since we could make known

to a beloved father the presence of a dear, departed child, by coming in communion with his mind.

Thus he can see, and hear, and know, all that he can desire or wish below.

O the joy that awaits you all, this side of Jordan's surging waves! Love God, love all mankind, love yourselves, and be like Christ.

What is thought?

There is no such thing as nothing. Then thought is something, and everything is material. If thought is material, then it can be seen. Yes.

Thought is a link in an endless chain.

Thought is a shining orb in the perceptive constellation.

You wish to communicate with a departed friend; concentration fixes the positive eye upon the friend, while the mind, or wisdom, selects the thought, bearing the figure of the communication, this with a flash is in the mind of the friend who knows the thought by sight, hearing, and feeling; and thus the whole communication is before him, as it left home, and nearly in the same instant.

Positive will, throws thought from mind to mind, direct; these communications are not creative, passing between equals. Intuitive creative communications, or thought, must be accompanied by the spirit; or child of man, which, by the law of progression, can enter in no other way but by the hollow of the left foot passing through the creative to the mind of the friend Angelic, who, with the pleasure of hearing, feeling, and seeing, in an instant comprehends the message, and in an instant the answer is returned.

If your friend was at the north star, it would reach him in thirty minutes, and an answer return back to earth, in all sixty minutes.

If he should be a visiting the planet Herschel, the communication would go in thirty-five minutes, and be returned, in all seventy-five minutes.

A communication direct, from mind to mind, running from

earth to the north star, would reach your friend in less than ten minutes. Thought is quicker than spirit, because minds in communion annihilate distance.

How could an angel, or spirit, find a friend thus far off? First, it would mount the skies, till nothing intervened, then feeling the power of attraction, would strike a bee line for the friend.

O brother, the desire of your heart will go to God, in one little figure. Then why make long prayers, standing at the corners of the streets, to be seen of men?

The earthly body cannot go with thought; the foundation of the earth cannot be moved; neither can the dust thereof leave its native home.

Spirits raise the table from the floor; is not that a type of the resurrection of the earthly body of man? Nay.

The spirit takes on a body composed of atmospheric principle, not visible to the natural eye: and, by the direction of will power, lifts the earthly material. Did you never see the magnet suspend ponderous principle? Study nature in earthly vessels, which are the types of heavenly things. The wind lifts a building from its foundation; but repulsion, without attraction, leaves it with gravitation.

What is attraction? The life-giving principle; the higher duty of man, in the sight of God, is perfect love. Perfect love casteth out fear, and every abomination which worketh a lie. Come, let us reason together.

The tree of life is guarded, on the east of Eden, by cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life. The fountain gateway is arched, and powerful in strength; otherwise the power of affinities between body and spirit, together with love's attraction, might injure the walls of the holy city. "For the heavens and the earth are rolled together as a scroll, and all without the ark of safety quake with fear."

"I am Alpha and Omega." As it was commenced in perfect love, so shall the end be, when the spiritual body shall throw off the earthly. The beginning and the end, the first and the last.

“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and enter in through the gates, into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whatsoever loveth or maketh a lie.”

“As I saith unto the sea, so say I unto earthly bodies; thus far shalt thou go, and no further.” After the resurrection of the spiritual body, you neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God; perfect in organization to obtain wisdom, feast on love, and dwell in harmony with all of God’s creation that may come to your knowledge. “I, Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify these things unto you; I am the root and the offsprig of David, and the bright and morning star.”

“And the spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.”

Thus God, in the beginning and in the end, created man in his own image. Male and female, created he them, or so created he him.

Medium represents, in the letter, a Jewish high priest, after the order of Melchisedech; or prince of peace, being developed in spirit, with the eighth circle. As he enters this circle, he finds himself in the inner courts of the Lord’s house; and, for the first time, in direct communication with God, who instructs him in the wisdom of that circle, as far as his mission is concerned: being a messenger of glad tidings, of great joy, to his brethren on earth.

Mark the perfect man.

Medium asks, “What is man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man, that thou regardest him?”

“Individual mind, or perfect man, is a thought of mine, conceived in my womb, exalted to reason, of whom I am the father, and the mother, and who is my son.”

How far can man comprehend God? How conceive, of the most positive mind, in communication with all his thoughts, which have been sent out into his vineyard to keep, and to dress it; to bring forth fruit, and to return truthful communications.

“Is Judas happy?” I am happy to be able, this day, to answer for myself.

How many disciples of Jesus are there, at this day, on the earth, who will sacrifice truth, and slay its advocates, for a few pieces of silver! Ye children of the dark ages, long, long, long, have ye poured out the vials of God’s wrath upon my poor name, and given it a place with devils, fire, and brimstone, and the seven thunders have uttered their voices through you. Can you show to your hearers how a thought of God can be lost, even should it go to its own place?

Will you show them, by mathematical demonstration, how to reduce that image-figure, or thought of God, to its lowest member, or make nothing of it, or lose a particle of it? Can you tell them how God can break his own law of progression, by reducing numbers? Can you lengthen your face by any but a retrograde motion, by dropping the chin? Who of you ever made an upward pass, to lengthen his face?

My dear brethren, no longer place yourselves in God’s harvest-fields as scarecrows, for he designs to feed all of his creation, black and white, with the bread of life, and waters of salvation. The earth is an eternal principal, or thought of God, positive and negative. The sun is to the earth what God is to its ultimate; mind, and spiritual body. The earth is in perpetual motion in all its parts. The grain positively rises from the earth, goes to man. The earthly falls, the heavenly progresses.

Do all earthly bodies have heavenly bodies? Yes; the earth has a spiritual body, which, with the earthly, makes one perfect thought of God: our solar system another; so, ad infinitum.

The world is terrestrial and celestial; the celestial is the spirit land. It is the spirit home; it sits with ease and grace upon the outer verge of atmospheric principle. From the base to the cap-stone of the spirit land, the distance is two hundred miles.

You cannot see the thought of glory that awaits you here; be cheerful, and do not disfigure your faces, for all are smiling here.

The thought, or number of our world, which hath never reached the earth till now, is shining very brightly, with a dark spot

in the centre, representing its earthly and heavenly bodies, in true proportions. This thought, sent from one mind to another, is known at a glance, or a touch, which is the first impression; then follows the message, or minor thoughts, concerning the world. Ask God, in faith, to open the post-office spiritual, which lies dormant in your system, and you can communicate with heaven in the original language of man. When you receive a letter from a friend, you naturally look at the post-mark, and then for the name of the friend, and then read the contents. Look from nature, up to nature's God. The number of our medium is as the sun, three-sevenths eclipsed by the moon; the dark is the earthly body, or figure of it, forming one perfect circle.

By this, we see what progress you make in spirit life. The more you advance, the more brightly shine, and less of earth is seen; thus more perfectly exhibiting the image of God. We see the thought of God in man, in the world, and world of worlds. Where are the thoughts of man? We entrance the mind (always with your consent), until the eye of the mind can see the natural one, from concentration, near the back part of the head. As the eyes of the mind brighten, the natural eyes grow transparent, and become of no use for the time being; and thoughts, being more subtle, stand in sublime beauty before the mind.

Thus the medium sees his own thoughts; or, as gazing into the arched vault of heaven, beholds countless figures, or thoughts of various forms, representing all things that may come before the mind. Will eternity trace one of those thoughts to its last number?

Nay: you will find a circle within a circle, ad infinitum.

Third circle, question: Why did Adam sin, and bring upon us so much sorrow?

First, we will ask you to reduce the thought, or number, Adam and Eve (they being one), if you can, to nothing, or lose a fraction.

You find subtraction to be multiplication; and the number of the lowest fraction to be in stature as the first number, allowing

the rule of combination to mark recognition. After the child is born, with the number or nature of both parents, in its spiritual body, the number not apparent in the flesh is a book which is gradually sealed, from birth to maturity. Should the law of nature allow two whole numbers to enter into animal life-giving communication, you would find the number of the offspring to be twice that of either parent.

You must produce your kind; the developed mind can have conjugal communication in the earthly, and spiritual, to its highest number, according to its growth in wisdom, but not to multiplication in the flesh.

Thus you see the wisdom of God, in the fall of man. You cannot eat the fruit of multiplication, found in the midst of the garden, while you are in the original state, or image of God.

After Adam and Eve had produced their kind in the earthly state, or half number, they ate of the tree of knowledge, the book was unsealed, and they were spiritually developed. The day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die to sin.

Yes, as the mind grows heavenly, the corrupting influences of death, and sin, or the unholy animal desires, die. Forever dead; and there shall be no more death: neither sorrow nor crying, for the old things have passed away, and all things have become new. And, when the mind takes the final leave of the body, it will experience the highest pleasure ever known to it, while connected with the body. Can that be death? Nay, it is blissful life.

"Weep not, behold the Lion of the tribe of Judah; the root and the offspring of David hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof." Every individual that ever hath, doth, or may live on the earth, is, or shall be, a book; or the law of God, and nature on his inward parts, are, or shall be, written. Created in the image of God, and free for individualism, holy guardians attend him to the earthly courts, holding intuitive communication with him, until his earthly structure is complete. The book is then gradually sealed up, with the seals of the seven circles, displaying the guardian friend nearest to the child, in its tenderest years. Christ saith, "Suffer little children to come

unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven." As it was in the beginning, so shall it be when the book is opened. Revelation is John's own book; he was the Lion of the tribe of Judah, which is his number in affinity with Christ.

Seeing the wrath of God, as he did, in one circle, to be the key of exaltation to the next, he was pleased with the book, and gave to earth a partial copy; but ye could not read it, because it looked through the dark ages.

What is the fundamental principle of love? It is not hatred, neither is it wrath toward an erring brother. Judas Iscariot.

"I, John, testify unto the things written in this book;" which is attended with signs, and great wonders, from heaven, and I will write. Love is a positive, and negative: creative principle, Almighty in power, governed in principle by Almighty power, in wisdom.

Does God have power in pleasure after the manner of man, his image?

There is but one manner in the law of love and wisdom; overcome the mark of the beast, and the number of his name, and you will see your own creation in perfect love and wisdom, which is a type of all creations.

If love fill all creations, where is the bottomless pit you speak of? It is not in whole numbers, for high and low are lost in gravitation or attraction. It is not in half numbers in marriage; true, for the sum proves itself a whole number, in offspring. It is found in the earthly body, in the half number, in affinity of animal sense, or individual love, beyond the control of wisdom.

O Babylon, thine earthly dwelling is burning with a great consuming fire, and corrupting, even unto the death, of thy moral and physical constitution! But behold, I see your whole number cleansed, and coming out of this great tribulation! Do not the elements of earth purify themselves? Look at the ultimate wrath of God in the ascending mist, the falling rain, the lightning flash, and thunder's roll.

This circle in the letter, displaying God's goodness and power, shakes the ungodly; and his sins (the devil) telleth him that

God is full of wrath. O the father of lies! Our advice, in wisdom, is this; love God with all thy mind, and thy loved brother dearly; be angelic, and bind the old dragon down to utter extermination.

The bottomless pit is first seen as a sealed book, or forbidden fruit, in the letter; but in the spirit, experimentally known at its opening. And the stone which the builders rejected is made the bottom stone, which is the head of the corner. Remember the balm in Gilead, and do not forget to smile.

Heavenly communion is a sovereign remedy for all disorders of mind and body.

What is the ultimate of whoredom? "And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen." That great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the angel of the third circle (the only circle where the law of nature is disobeyed) cried, with a loud voice, saying, "If any man worship the beast, and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb."

If you cannot ask the blessing of God, and holy angels, on what you desire to do, you had better omit the deed. In the commotion of the heavens, you behold the lightning flash, and often see and smell brimstone.

In corrupt or animal communication, the absence of God's blessing leaves a vacuum; — the heavenly principle cannot retrograde, and the highest earthly element takes the whole field, entering at the face, as doth all elements for the support of the animal system. The heavenly rises; the earthly falls.

"He that climbeth up any other way, the same is a thief and a robber."

Instinct ultimate knows better than to mix in bad company. Those in the second circle have guardians, who withhold the blessing; there being no attraction in the animal desire. Nature will

create. There must be an ultimate; and that a loathsome disease, in consequence of God's indignation, being poured into the bottomless pit, without a mixture of the heavenly.

We want you to understand these things, and with us take the erring children of God, our brethren, by the hand, and lead them to fountains of living waters.

These evil communications are had in the presence of God and his holy angels, or in the presence of minds in wisdom exalted, and holy spirits, or angels of the second circle; and the smoke of the pit in evil communion is clear to the eyes of exalted minds, or to advanced mediums, when entranced; "as in my case at Patmos."

"These things were first shown unto me while in the spirit, as a servant of God and man," and that while in the first and second circle; at the close of which the book was sealed up with seven seals. At the close of the third circle, I became a medium after the order of Melchisedec, and consequently, being entranced, read the book, and gave it in part as a revelation.

The image of God is not a servant of God. It is its own servant. His spirit is the angel, or servant, of all. "I send my angel;" — my thought.

Mind first person, second sphere; angel second person; spirit third person; instinct first person, first sphere; thought, or self-preservation, second person; spirit in harmony with law third person.

What is harmony?

A combination of numbers in affinity. A note is a circle in harmony. An octave is a sphere of seven circles.

Where and what is discord?

In the second sphere, third circle. By misplacing numbers of combination, discord is felt through the whole octave, calling mightily on the eighth circle, or higher wisdom in harmony with God, to restore order.

The eighth is the first circle raised an octave.

Go back to Patmos, and in the spirit of prophecy look at the future; — see a combination of fire and brimstone, and its affinities in the introduction and misapplication of gunpowder.

What is whoredom, in all its ramifications, or numbers ?

Write it not, you will ponder. St. John the Evangelist.

"The book of the New Testament cleanseth from all sin."

A communication will be given through Christ Jesus, the true vine, to all its branches.

"Do this in remembrance of me, until we drink the wine anew in my Father's kingdom."

Behold, I come quickly, with signs and wonders. He that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna ; and I will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving him which receiveth it.

The grape juice is the most penetrating fluid that can be brought direct from the earth to the earthly organization of man. It will penetrate to a healthy circulation, from centre to circumference, beyond the power of other fruit.

Then the ultimate essence of spirit is found coming from the vine to man as the highest number, quince second, peach third, apple fourth, and so on, even unto twelve manner of fruit which are found in the tree of life.

The ultimate of spirit life from forests and other trees deposits with the deer species ultimating from the stag. Witness the emblem on their heads.

"Every living thing that moveth shall be meat for you ; even as the green herb have I given you all things. But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. And surely your blood of your lives will I require ; at the hand of every beast will I require it ; and at the hand of man [first circle], and at the hand of every man's brother [second circle] will I require the life principle of man."

The life principle generating through mineral, deposits in the lowest grade of animal life as a new creation. It leaves one circle for another ; and the blood life principle, for the creation of man, is required at the hand of every grade (next below) of beast and man, until the image of God appears, and with every principle of the world planted in him.

The life blood principle, not before considered in this work, or

book, required by one grade of beasts of another below it, is deposited with that grade in the hollow of the thigh, which shrinks. See Jewish law.

Thus the life principle not to be eaten comes in a direct line of communication to man, in the third circle, as a charge in sacred trust for the spiritual body of his succeeding generation, and to be required at his hands at the commencement of the earthly structure.

This principle of life, accompanied by the life principle of fruit, deposits in a vessel creative, hidden in the hollow of the thigh, where it is in full communion with all others above it. Nothing but these life-giving principles can inspire love.

Cherish all your organs, from the crown of your heads to the soles of your feet; for on them depend the joys of heaven. Not that you can lose, but that you love yourselves; remembering that your blood will be required at the hand of the fourth circle; for you must leave the earthly, and take the heavenly. The blood that exalted me when on earth will exalt you, in due time, and cleanse you from all sin. Let the due time come soon.

Where are the creative organs in the image of God displayed in the letter, so as not to offend the most delicate eye of female beauty?

See the dew of heaven.

My blood it is like the ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard, that went down to the skirts of his garments. As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountain of Zion; for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life forevermore. Yes, an endless circle.

My peace is like a river, which to the ocean flows, a river of life. The heat of the sun draws it to the cloud.

Is the genial warmth of nature thrown out of balance, some parts over-heated, others wanting?

See the electric flash in mighty grandeur breaking up the surcharged fountains, and diffusing equality of life to all parts of the earth, to purify, replenish, and subdue it.

Thus a perfect and eternal circle of wisdom in love with harmony looks to God through nature, and sees his image.

Does the spiritual body need replenishing?

The image of God is perfect in organization, but not infinite in knowledge. Man, therefore, will always be wanting, progressing, and receiving with great pleasure; and God, receiving pleasure from all his creations, with greater pleasure gives. Man, imitating his Father in heaven, gives with pleasure freely to the wanting below him; thus holding sweet communion, through the blood of the Cross, with all minds, which blood gives growth in wisdom, love, and harmony.

How shall we know that heavenly communion of progressive wisdom is represented in the letter of generation?

Is not instinct exalted to reason in the letter as it is also in the spirit?

Are not the facts before you, face to face?

Every hair is numbered, in the circles of wisdom, love, and harmony, according to rank; and each one is a line of communication with heaven and earth, bringing wisdom, love and harmony, to corresponding organs, forming circles within circles.

Advice.—Love God; love your departed friend; love the spirit which they have made exalted; love the blood of purification and redemption, that you may see God, and the departed and yet present, and have communion with us, face to face, as you doeth in love one with another. “Then shall ye know as ye are known,” and heavenly thoughts abound.

Behold the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world.

The highest number of the spirit life from the decomposition of the vegetable substance, forms a new creation, as the highest principle of instinctive innocence in the lamb. This principle in combination, as set forth in this book, is the highest number in the creation of man. Your combinations differ as doth your features, or outlines.

You will be raised in the new creation, or fourth circle, every one in his own order. One star differeth from another star in

glory. "I die daily." "If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me if the dead rise not?"

"Evil communications corrupt good manners."

When the innocence of the lamb in your combination shall bear rule, you will die to evil communications, and, following in the footsteps of the Lion of the tribe of Judah, you will sin no more, and death to you is swallowed up in victory.

It is with you to leave evil communication, and then the Lamb of God that is in you, and affinities by the law of nature will send to you, holy communion from your Father in heaven.

Do not communicate dwarf principle to offspring.

We will now consider an evil communication, — false delicacy.

It is, a particle thrown by centrifugal force from the circle of Babylon, creating frictional light, which is darkness, by communion with adultery and fornication.

This deprives you of the privilege of taking into consideration, in communion with wisdom, the most important organs communicating thought, creating reason. Reduce that number of whoredom to the smallest hair on the top of the head, which is a crown of life, and the same reasoning would deprive you of all communication with God, cast you into outer darkness, to fight like dogs, to hang one another, to tattle behind the back, to retrograde behind the colored man's back with the lash, &c.

True wisdom goes in advance. "If I be lifted up, I will draw all men unto me."

Let the wrath of God which is in you, as an indwelling principle of love, put down all evil communications.

Seek the straight and narrow way to life everlasting. Believe in us, your departed loved ones, and we will reason with you.

I am the Son of David, my godfather in the spiritual development of my first coming, even unto the eighth circle, where God comes in direct communication with his Son, or his Son first recognizes his first communication direct from God.

Descendants through the spirit are known by the number of the

mark of the beast as combined from the children of God (first circle) in the children of men (second circle).

Man cannot draw, in the letter, from the first circle. The spirit must have a new creation before it can become the children of men.

O God, destroy mine enemies from before my face, and let them not have dominion over me."

As I, David, was one of the heavenly bodies to develop Christ at his first coming, it is highly proper that I should reach the earth again, with him; as it is now drawing nigh unto us. O, the darkness of night which has brooded over you for ages is now passing away, and we shall be in full communion with you soon. Let love's attractions draw you nigh unto us, that we may embrace you.

"The seed of the woman shall bruise the serpent's head."

The woman you have never recognized in the spirit, neither in the flesh. In your gross darkness, you departed from Christ, and the angelic woman could find no home upon the footstool.

Was not Christ the seed of the woman?

No; Christ was the lion of the tribe of Judah; the Lamb of God. The seed of the woman was displayed in him, and seen in the power of recognizing the thoughts of men, either in the body or out of the body.

The highest principle of spirit progressing to the ultimate of earth is seen in the resurrection of the elephant from the seventh circle, first sphere, to the first circle, second sphere, as the seed of the woman.

The number of the gate leading to the temple of God, which hath power of attraction over that principle, as it leaves the exclusive service of God in the first circle, is in the heel, both right and left, embracing man male, and man female.

The first number, instinct, takes the station in the image of God, as archangel, or stationary spirit. The second principle, being that of blood, and its affinities, goes to the spiritual body, which, with its spirit and home-angel, is forever united, as the eternal groundwork of intuitive communication in spirit life, and

in the letter, clearly seen in the man, female, in receiving one thought, or child.

This principle in the spiritual body, while in the flesh, is sealed up, as before stated, in this book.

There is another spirit, corresponding in number with the other, in rank and title, in principle with the letter, man, male. This never leaves the mind; nor are its channels in the main ever closed, or obstructed, only as in ill health. When it leaves the natural body, it never returns to reanimate it; no, never, it clings to life in the natural body, as is clearly seen.

The guardian angels are as essential in conception, carrying, and birth of the child, as earthly parents.

The other angel, after birth, for reasons before stated by a friend, in this work, gradually withdraws, through a power of attraction, to the planet Herschel. Yes, the mother of earth calls her daughter to her arms, where she is highly educated, and adorned in those high schools of intuitive instruction, with some mind in affinity with the Lamb of God. He is instructed on earth as circumstances will admit.

And when all things are ready, I, Jesus, will send my angel to testify unto you these things in the circles. I am the root, and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And

The spirit at home saith, Come; and the bride, the lamb's wife, saith, Come. And let him that hath an ear to hear thought, that is, the mind, say Come; and let all your longing desires say, Come and partake of the rivers of life, that is within you, freely. Thus it is when the Lamb of God opens his book, as the medium now opens the Bible.

If it were possible that you could add to or take from your book, you would not be the image of God.

The law hath made you perfect, and it will bring your perfect parts together again, with many acquirements, in the resurrection state, or fourth circle, whether you believe or not.

Where was Jesus, from the age of twelve to twenty-nine years?

“And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end,

to him will I give power to rule over the nations; and he shall rule all evil communications with a rod of iron."

Get behind me, Satan; let all animal desires be kept behind, where they belong. Seventh circle, first sphere.

"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet" (see medium's number), "and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."

Christ, twelve years old, exhibiting a spiritual nature (confounding the doctors of the law), which his earthly nature could not support; his archangel being with child, Jesus cried, "Travailing in birth, and pained to be deliverer." The lamb-like breast of Jesus held the angel long against the love of attractions, in the mother Herschel.

The red dragon, evil communication, expected him in his services in sin, as the whole race had done before him; but he remembered the love of his angel, and kept the truth. God himself took charge of him, while the private apartments of his angel were as a book sealed up; and he went to work with his father, the carpenter.

See how, in Scripture, the seed of the woman will bruise the serpent's head.

O man, look to thine own heart for enemies, and not to thy neighbor's!

When you have fought with beasts, and overcome your passions, and unlawful desires, and come to the stature of a man, then say Come, and the bride will say Come, and your departed friends will surely come; for they can then talk with you through your angel, and you can die no more.

My dear beloved readers, let this be, if possible, before you go to the land of your fathers; we shall be with you all when your bride cometh.

And God and his archangels will attend the bride home, and your reünion will be the marriage supper.

Dear friends; a neighbor desires to have a little talk with you; and, as you have discovered our planet, I would inform you that I dropped a line in Connecticut a while since, which was

Englished by a dearly beloved child, whose growth in wisdom was rather remarkable for one on earth. That spirits from the higher spheres desired to communicate with earth's inhabitants.

The facts in the case, as we shall place them before you, are as follows: it being Bissextile with us, the girls at the schools, in the letter and spirit of our planet (they boarding with some accomplished elect ladies, whose minds were wisdom unto them), designed to meet their lovers, if possible, before they left the earthly body. We come, now, to plead in their behalf; they want you to play less with fire and brimstone, for it soils your garments; it should soil the earth in a proper manner, but should not tarnish the mind.

It is not strange (your earth being young) that little children fall out of bed, and bump their heads; wisdom developed, desires to see you well tucked up. When darkness veils the hopes of man.

Yes, hope is man's archangel bright; the bright and morning star. Love, the serpent for God's sake, as he made it to absorb poison for your organization; but bruise the desire that would bring it in straight lines, and rather desire that it should pass the animal into circles; then it will come to you in the word, with great delight.

When we visit your circles from Herschel, as we often may, you shall have the word we bring. Motion in harmony, we shall move externals by the power of love, to the time of Old Hundred. Our organic light is three-sevenths deeper golden hue, than that of your own spirit land. By these tokens you shall know us; as dear ones come to help your departed friends to communicate with you.

"The devil knoweth he hath but a short time. Behold I come, quickly." The time is thirty-five minutes.

The heavenly principle, in conception, passes the creatives at the same speed in the beginning, as in the end; creating pleasure, as well as raising instinct to reason. And when the earthly is in virtue, and wisdom standing as one with the heavenly Father, the earthly feels the shock from the centre, all round

to the sea. This is the highest duty which, before God and his holy angels, you owe to offspring, who, to all eternity, will bring delight in love.

Second part. If Herschel is the mother of earth, will you tell us, my children, how an angelic mind, in a spiritual body, can move a table?

And how can spirits move the hand in the letter, to copy thoughts of angelic minds?

Answer. Let reason look to nature's law, and ask, what makes an earthly body move, to copy the thought of your minds, in the exalting duty of life-imparting principles?

The power of attraction, the first principle of motion, which is love, the beginning of wisdom. Then let love continue; and, in faith, remove mountains of fornication from your earth.

And the seed of mother Herschel shall bruise the serpent's head.

How can instinct spirit represent an orb in motion?

O, see Kitty catch her tail!

When you have made an end of sin, and false communication, through ignorance, there will be an attractive power of love through innocence, which will draw your guardian friend, or departed one, near unto you, whose angel and waiting spirits, obeying his wisdom, begin to open the book, and to fill the apartments with the pleasure of thought in motion, until the reading of perfect love shall attract your own angel, to visit you, and your prime minister, or home spirit, who saith Come, and the bride saith Come, and cometh quickly, bearing her reward with her, which is the seed of the woman.

The seed of mother Herschel, brought to you by your angel, is the highest instinct number, or essence of virtue, from the highest number of every principle, or seed of every man upon the planet; thus opening a fountain of everlasting life, or perfect love.

Look for the second coming of Christ, in your second, or spiritual body. The kingdom of heaven being within you, your angelic seed of wisdom, love, and harmony, thus planted, will so far ripen, in two thousand years, as to attract your lovely, angelic

mind, to the spirit home, or heavenly sphere, of your blessed mother.

Although angelic minds can pick up the crumbs of thought, that nothing be lost, yet parents should instruct their children not to self-abuse * * * * * but to turn the river of life internally. Do not crucify your Lord again; but let the truths in this book run, and be glorified.

You have seen the letter of the Bible; now drink of its spirit.

The organs which gave a likeness, with a slight change of combination in number, to the earthly body, have a deep, intricate set of spiritual corresponding organs, which are not sensitively opened to the mind of the mother.

Nature will do her perfect work in love, but the spirit wants the wisdom which is sealed from the mother's mind; and that wisdom must come from God, for he must always have communion with his children. These organs correspond in number and in affinity with every other organ in the structure of the parents, making circles of half-numbers, even numbering the hairs of the head in three channels, vibrating to wisdom, love, and harmony. The channels are all opened in the embryo image, as represented in the organs of the womb.

The channels of wisdom vibrate to the thought of God, reduced through circles coming down to the capacity of infant man.

The thought vibrates first the organ of the womb corresponding to its number, the organ being not in full communion with the mind of the mother, throws to the embryo, where it creates its channel to the throne of reason, and there forms the first number, returning, numbers its own womb in love and harmony, corresponding with the vibrating one in the parents.

The spirits, obeying law, establish their respective channels of conception, progression, and emancipation, as vibrated from the wombs of the parents, as represented in the mother.

Although the thought does not shed its glorious light on the mind of the parents, yet the mother, more especially, feels its hallowed influence, as it passes the outer courts of conceptives and creatives, even unto the mind, where a genial glow of thought is inspired,

conditions being favorable. The womb being, for the time appointed, inspired in wisdom, as well as in love and harmony, assumes the character, attributes, and power of angelic mind, holding communion with God and the circles, in behalf of the embryo, who is as king of the palace.

When the mother arrives at the turn of life, as the rivers of life are turned, should she be spiritually developed, then, instead of passing the thought, with its pleasures, to offspring, it will go to her mind, vibrating on her internal ear, opening the whole message, or communication. This is intuitive; and with what we have before communicated on thought, is the original language of man.

Do men have wombs?

Yes; witness your bowels of compassion; — yes, ye lords of creation, work with us to beat your swords into ploughshares, and your spears into pruning-hooks, and wipe the sweat of ill-doing from your brow, and meet your angelic bride in peace.

What is truth?

It is faith lost in sight through the eyes of the mind, which see the spirit of the Bible.

Can false prophets (delicacy) show you the truth?

When you pray, enter into your closet [the inner courts of the sanctuary, or holy of holies, of intuitive thought], and when thou hast shut to the door [against the letter, — that is, animal, straight line, mortal], pray to thy Father, who seeth in secret, and he will turn the river of animal desire into circles of living light, and that will reach the throne of reason with unspeakable pleasure; and then you will hear the thought, as it revolves through the circles, swifter than lightning break on the spiritual ear, known as the small, still voice; and God will make you as a city set upon a hill, whose light and beauty shall fill the whole earth.

Truth is conceptive in wisdom, felt in love, and seen in straight lines, as letters in harmony.

Circles purify and keep healthy the whole organization of man. Essences from all parts of the world (passing by the apothecary-shop), pure as life, are given to man to feast his nature; first number

of essence entering the gate of corresponding number, and so on through all the gates, some of which are very narrow; — as Christ saith, they are gates of heaven. Sensitive organs inform the mind of their approaching wisdom, with her powerful positive organ (see suction fire-engine) opening millions of gates; love embraces; harmony thrills, creating the sense of feeling anew, as God feeds his sheep, — filling the whole system with appropriate portion, according to number; — digesting the animal food; overtaking electricity; throwing fire and brimstone to its appropriate number, in the growth of flesh; opening new channels of thought, as you desire wisdom, or love, or harmony, as the balm of Gilead, giving health and strength to body and mind, both temporal and spiritual; “growing in stature, and in favor with God and man.”

Are the vials of wrath in your Apothecary's shops numbered to the gates of the bodies? If not, then ask God to open the channels of wisdom, which may show you their false position.

Love God; love yourselves; love one the other. Believe in us. We wait patiently to meet and embrace you here. I write as Mary, the mother of Jesus.

I desire to continue my communication, as my generation will soon leave this world for the higher joys of the great mother planet, to us a fixed star, around which our solar system, accompanied by two others of similar magnitude, forming a triangle, and move with beauty and delight, creating light for the planet, by friction of the equilateral rays of the three suns, which make their circuit around the planet once in a thousand years.

Here is the New Jerusalem of which the image is a type. Here is the city of our God, who will wipe the tears from all faces. A thousand years as a day shall pass, and night shall never come.

When your archangel brings you here, she will be individualized by the gift of wisdom from God, which will complete the image in her.

As we are soon to depart (my son goes with us) to that heaven of heavens, we are to see (for God hath spoken concerning it) a free communication between your earthly and heavenly bodies.

This little bible of bibles we freely give; (and as some liberal ministers of the gospel of my son, together with scientific men, have greatly prepared the way of the Lord,) you will as freely receive.

Some of you, dear friends, will say that we are humbugs; or at least the apothecary man may. But we shall prove that we have something to do with humbugs.

How can so many high essences from earth and Herschel find their intricate corresponding number? How can the little creature raise so high the coral rock from the bottom of the sea?

We will take the first and highest number of creative principle which comes directly before your observation, and say there is nothing appears on earth so beautiful (in half numbers) before God and his holy children as the two in one in holy matrimony. Is there not a corresponding number of affection and attraction, each in the other? and have you not often felt a sweet communion with such? and have not they drawn virtue from your corresponding numbers in affinity?

Now, if you can see the finger of the law of nature in its highest attractive number, then you can trace its workings through its lesser numbers, if you have a mind for that kind of study.

The law of nature is simple, positive, and negative, with a great combination of numbers.

Exchange of sympathy with true lovers is a law of God and nature. It gives intellect to offspring.

We want kings to become nursing fathers, and queens nursing mothers in the kingdom of God which is now growing within you.

The children yet unborn take a great interest in these communications; seeing through our minds of wisdom, desire a better world to live in than you have got.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbor's wife, but you may bless her in spirit.

To converse freely upon the law of nature, for instruction, will purify the mind, and destroy evil desires.

MORNING COMMUNICATION.

As our angelic friends are present (from mother planet, on a private message to medium, of which you will find an account in your own book, when you, through the innocence of the Lamb, shall ask for its opening; and also one for the world), and as I have spent the night with them, I will continue my evening thought, and make a day of it.

* * * * *

Here we will raise our Ebenezers, and life and light shall flow. Yes, we will raise all names, in wisdom, love, and harmony.

You have humbugged yourselves with cannon-balls, fornication, and other straight line; communications which you could not turn into circles, and therefore they became a sin unto death.

We have seen your thought. You may soon see ours on paper; — you can feel it by asking. Ask, and you shall receive the Holy Spirit, which is material, and can be felt more powerfully either as pain for purifying the mind, as gold is tried in the fire, or pleasure in begetting strength in love, the beginning of wisdom, to change the name of humbug to humming-bird.

The two halves that marry in the animal nature, for riches, or other straight lines, are mismated. A slight difference in combination breaks harmony. They harmonize on central points of attraction, to certain degrees. And perfect love will have its perfect worked for the time being, as in the seventh circle, first sphere.

The offspring must have sympathy from the half number belonging to the mother, and angelic friends will see the law of love fulfilled; and the earthly parents have a thorn in the flesh, as a reward for passing pleasure.

Wisdom will marry for love alone, begetting harmony.

Do planets enter into conjugal relations?

Yes; but we will show the fact more clearly when your book is opened before you. And here let us say, keep your mind from the broad road which leadeth to destruction.

Your whole number is the image of God. It has an atmosphere, as a planet; and when you move on the wings of the morning, you will resemble a planet, including the spirit land thereof.

Has the planet wisdom above the law of nature, or law of love, (the two being one) ?

Yes, the law of God is wisdom over all other wisdom. The planet's ultimate of love is wisdom, which, with *the law of God*, completes the image ; and all individual wisdom of the spirit land, or spirit atmosphere, and earth, comprises the wisdom of the planet, as an individual, always looking up for more wisdom, through love, and supplying, or aiding those below you ; exchanging reciprocal congratulations with equals, as one circle in full communion, which is the case with the seventh circle, on every seventh day, which is the Sabbath.

How can a planet tip the wink, or send a love-letter ?

The law of love and God saith that your desire shall be unto your husband ; to possess his manly virtues, and hand them to your posterity.

Remember the fire-engine, and don't forget to smile ; for there is health and beauty in pleasant looks.

EVENING COMMUNICATION.

Loved gentlemen and ladies, — we have called you man thus far. Will you accept this new term ? for the good of all concerned requires it, — the English language is difficult for mediums to use in translating. You would translate our thoughts much sooner by phonography, which you will soon adopt.

There is a power of attraction in the highest number in wisdom, corresponding with affinities in central attraction of love, in opposite sexes. Each will have their first principle of love established in their spiritual structure. The first thought of attraction, you have in the letter. It is the law of God, of nature ; and it is eternal.

That material which moves in attraction of spirit, and which ultimately moves the body, or earthly temple, you cannot comprehend without assistance from higher wisdom. Your angelic departed friends are now already looking over your shoulder, waiting for you to ask the question ; which question they will answer.

A young lady feels the writing of the law in her nature, and

she secretly desires a husband. She is positive in the desire; — the world without hope would have no attractions, that desire being the highest thought of a half number in semicircle.

Her positive wisdom hearkens to love, and a communication, or love-letter, is despatched, attended by her spirit of love, who never waits a second bidding, and which finds the young gentleman, the other half number, and who corresponds with her in harmony, in all divisions of numbers, millions on millions.

Sooner or later, the young gentleman, feeling the actual heft of her communication, thinks he would like to see some young lady that would take his fancy. At last, which is the first, his positive eye rests upon the charmer, and swifter than lightning goes the answer, and a perfect circle is formed; — the first question is popped.

This communication becomes pleasurable, and the spirit, full of hope, instinctively passes these tokens of love from her father's side to his mother's, or his mother nature, and from his father to her mother nature.

This circle God hath joined. Let them acknowledge before men their union. Put them not asunder; but let your spirit of love flow in them, and they will return the compliment; and thus circle on circle of half circles will be formed, and God will bless you all.

It is better to go to the house of mourning than to the house of feasting. There you can form a circle with the mind of departed ones.

Perhaps the young man that was, has fallen, like a shook of grain fully ripe. He comes in a full number, with his archangel with him. He fills all, as far as they are open to communication, and a halo of pure feeling seems to fill the house. How all his faults are overlooked! There seems to be a love for the widow and children that you cannot account for. Your arms incline to embrace them.

O lovely man! thou art in communication with what thou callest a dead man; but in truth with the image of God.

"Did not our hearts burn within us, as he opened to us the Scriptures?"

"Prepare ye the way of the Lord, and make his paths straight."

We rather think, by the appearance and movements of things, that our medium is tipping the wink to a young lady on our central planet, the holy city (for there is no sin upon the earth of that planet); and as our friends from there look very pleasant, I will tell you how the lovers communicate.

His angel takes the wings of the morning, and flies to the outermost parts of the earth, — that is, the innermost; — that is to say Herschel.

His angel has brought him so many specimens of rich fruit from there, to build up his spiritual organization, that his eye of attraction is on it; for his loved one has sent him a message. He has popped, and been accepted, and God is blessing the heavenly union, and they will acknowledge before God and man, although two thousand years must pass before their minds can meet at their happy home.

Your spiritual bodies cannot go in advance of your growth in wisdom.

But you said that medium was corresponding with a young lady on the mother planet.

Yes, he is gaining wisdom which is positive power; and when he is conversant in the knowledge of this world, — that is, the earth and its spirit land, — he will have power to go there in body.

His wisdom does not discover the number of attraction there; — he must pass through our spirit land, where all are husbands and wives, which has a powerful attraction surpassing on all below it.

In creation and conception, Mother Herschel furnishes the seed of the woman, that shall bruise the serpent's head, — yea, to all the habitable globes in the three solar systems, which revolve around her.

Medium is in the womb of our spirit land, as his lady-love is in that of the mother planet.

His desire is toward the city; his angel takes his highest

thought in wisdom, love, and harmony. The angel having the wisdom of his master in that number, and having no spiritual living body, independent of his atmosphere, and, feeling the power of attraction, starts on his mission, drawing his tail behind him. Here is a mystery of God.

There is an essence of gum, furnished by mother Herschel, in the seed of that woman, which grows in the spiritual body of the child. As the angel leaves (here is the humming-bird and spider united), he spins his thread until it is stretched from planet to planet, bringing lovers in communion, and annihilates space. In this line of communication the medium, his loved one, and the angel become one.

Oct. 14, 1852.

OUR MORNING COMMUNION WITH THE NEW CITY.

We have now fixed the eye of wisdom on the third great centre of attraction, in the city of our God, through which you will travel to higher spheres. But no line of communication from beyond Herschel, or next great centre, has reached your medium, and we cannot write above his understanding. We come to open the eyes of the blind, who wish for light, or more light. Ephraim is joined to his idols; let him alone. Let him thump his knowledge-box, till wisdom shall appear.

But to those that believe, let the gates of fornication sit upon their own bottom, until the spirit shall move upon them in the straight and narrow way of life. And, for the space of half an hour, let the beautiful gate through which you reached the earth, or individualism, be closed; let the two-wheel chariot, which bears the earthly outriders, wait without the city.

While we view the heavenly gate in the pathway of man, the street of which, leading over the top of the arch, and enters a socket of the upper attractive swing gate.

The queen of glory is attracted by the beautiful decorations which obscure the gate of reception (through which there is no passing out) from the natural eye. This gate is the entrance through which the seed of the woman passes to the gate of wisdom,

whose eye is at once transfixed on the great triangled city of our God, whose great centre of attraction is typed in us. By this gate, love is perpetuated in your own body.

The lower gate, under the arch, gives and receives, as in the letter, in conception and birth. But, when the spirit opens these gates in whole numbers, then the new city appears, and eternity is seen.

The gates you so much dread,
Will add to wisdom in the head.

The gates you so readily found in passing from the second to the third circle, should all become known to you, before you pass into the next creation, which must, in time, be accomplished, and your new city known, and felt by you. That is law.

Then shall you draw up the hidden manna, or expended virtue of man (half number), as the dew of the morning is absorbed by the sun, and received in the clouds, with all other rising vapors, meeting other elements, which, uniting in love to stir up a frolic which refreshes the earth, gives heaven a smile, waters and refreshes the whole system, and gives a morning communication to the whole world, as a token of love from a neighbor.

"I come as a friend of earth, a daughter of your mother planet, to bring some more of the seed of the woman, to bruise the serpent's head."

When God has a great work to perform on earth, he informs your mother of it many years before the time of operation. When John wrote Revelations, his archangel was in daily communication with the planet mother, and our friends were with him. For we do the will of the Lord concerning those under us in wisdom [as he speaketh], if we prove every man on earth in the wrong.

We saw 1852, and this book, in the day of John. When God speaks a change, we hear the word, and we have the material to make such men in combination, as shall carry out the word in all its numbers.

Wisdom in numbers is prophecy; I have a word to a friend.

a child of nature ; that is, not of book learning. He is our child, and I wish to indulge an interview. If there is any one present who would feel unpleasant at his roughness, they can step to the parlor below, where they will find, on the centre-table, classic works, among which are " Locke on the Understanding ;" and, if they wish for wine for their often infirmities, they can ring their bell.

Enter relative. Well, you have some left yet, of the same sort ; I saw your communication this morning, and, as it was for all, I thought I would drop in.

The girls think your medium has sat upon his own bottom a pretty good half hour, and wished me to raise him a little, and see what kind of an egg she would lay next. Tell about beasts going to heaven — beasts becoming archangels ; it beats John's Revelations. I should like to go down deep into this business ; I guess this book will make more than one's belly bitter.

O, you can't think how that marriage business did cut up aunt Caudle ; and her minister, that married them, raved like a mad bull, and uncle Caudle came near joining in the chorus ; if you had got those three going in a circle, there would have been no end to it.

My dear son, God has spoken concerning you ; I am glad to find you in such good humor, as pleasantness brings health. You must remember that God loves all his works, and no one part the less, because he has erred ; overlook the past, and sin no more. I shall show you a mystery about the beasts.

Yes, that reminds me about the pill, or vial doctor ; he thinks all these creatures and things would want longer smellers than they have got, to find all the numbers of life and health.

This is the point we wanted you to come at ; I will speak to my friends in the parlor, and we will walk out into the fields together, and converse on the works of nature. These animals feel an attachment to man, and man, as a general thing, loves them, and we want all mankind to love them. Although these animals show an attachment to you, they never try to mingle with life above their own grade. A circle cannot go above its own wisdom.

but can go to all below it. If your friends above you were as backward as you are in giving aid, how could you be raised to immortal life?

There are two circles between you and the animal; there are circles between mother Herschel, and you. You have seen how we throw you a line, which will bring you all there, as true as God lives. You have often felt a sympathy with animals in their life-giving movements. This is not an empty thought; a circle is formed, communications pass and re-pass between your involuntary spirit, and the parties actually concerned. So much depends on this law, that, could it be disobeyed in full, it would blast your hopes of eternal life.

You cannot break the chain, for that links them to our planet also; but things are sometimes done in the dark. There is no darkness in spirits, and they can put you in communication at any time, even when you are asleep. You may aim at some higher mark, but the communication makes no mistake. You will see the effect of that communication when you shall meet it again, in the spirit land; it is the seed of the woman. This will be A No. 1 in instinct, and the first blossom from Aaron's rod, a number for wisdom, selfish, individualized.

Here, imagination is image-making, under imperfect wisdom.

You cannot lose a thought.

We will seek for the egg in some other communication.

Enter, nature's student. — Dearest madam, I wanted to say mother Adam, I feel so jolly when I am with you. Last night, having a little desire to look into the Scripture, I read, "Old men shall see visions, and young men shall dream dreams in those days." Well, I dreamed that I went back in Scripture, until I saw the angelic mind you speak of, with bowels of compassion unseen to mortal eye, and not letting the right hand know what the left hand did. He kept the widow's cruise full of oil, and running over, and, what did run over, he took for himself and friend. The widow's tears dried up, she grew healthy and strong, and kind, and everybody loved her, and helped her to temporal things, and the neighborhood was in smiles. And I saw her

departed husband watching over her, and he sent his angel, who gathered a drop of oil that ran over, and gave to a stranger without the gates, and his bowels moved towards her children, and all within her courts, and they became lovers.

And behold, as I dreamed, I felt a pleasant sensation at the ankles, which arose gradually, increasing in pleasure until it filled my whole system; and, when it reached the crown of my head, I heard a small, still voice speak, and say unto me, "And so all Israel shall be saved."

And I was filled with much talking; and a new spirit, which told me of all things (which had been a mystery to me) that I desired to know. And the voice said unto me, "You can sin no more; neither can there be, to you, any more death. I did good unto those which looked up unto me, and the widow's God blessed me."

And the voice said furthermore unto me, The law killeth sin, which is death in the letter to unholy desires, but in the spirit, life everlasting. And behold the spirit said unto me, You can now see how wine is made from water, and turned to living oil, perpetuated in the system, and served up by wisdom, love, and harmony; the last being the best served. And I, having gained a few talents, awoke, just as my lord returned from a far country, and found my lamp trimmed, and burning.

My dear son, thou hast advanced in spiritual truth, three in one; and I shall now present thee with a two-edged sword, with a sharp point, and sandals for thy feet.

On the sword are written, by spiritual manifestations, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" It is hard for thee to kick, against the pricks.

The sandals will keep the way of the gates.

You expressed a desire, yesterday, to examine our medium; we did not think your request was very polite: we, therefore, appointed a committee of ladies, who now beg leave to make their report.

To the world greeting. Your committee appointed for the purpose of examining medium, have attended to that duty, as far as

in us lieth the power, and beg leave to make the following partial report:—The egg laid last night (one of the company being present) we found, to our astonishment, to contain three treadles, marked first number. This first shock nearly upset the board, set our table to tipping, and rapping, and very much frightened a young lady who was reading her Bible in the next room.

With this key of Peter's (as the young lady informed us that it was his), and beginning to feel confidence in ourselves that we could even unlock the gates of heaven, if need be, we repaired to the apartments of the medium, where we found a man somewhat rising fifty years in age; his head showed the silver of age and toil, in some degree. A pleasant smile played upon his countenance, mingled with a degree of solemnity which would command respect and confidence in all classes, from the cradle to the grave. On entering, he received us kindly by the hand, and asked us to be seated.

One thing about him, of which we wish to speak, was the atmosphere around him; it was soft, and appeared to originate thought and freedom of the purest kind. We made known our mission in behalf of the public. He said he was nothing but a man; but the blood from the battle-fields of freedom had called upon him to lay a few facts before the public, if he could do it and not give offence. He thought the time had now arrived, of which the prophets had spoken, concerning the subduing of the earth, and earthly nature of man.

He informed us that he was with his first love; that they had been the happy partners of fourteen children, seven of whom had departed from the earthly house. Among the latter was the seventh son, who had been very active in bringing light to him from the spirit land, and who had written some by his hand.

While we were conversing, I, the chairman of your committee, for one, felt a pleasant sensation pass over me, my heart burning within me, and quick and living thoughts were coming to my mind.

The medium then introduced us to an angelic mind from the

mother planet, of which he had spoken. This angelic lady, for such, indeed, she was, informed us that she had been slightly entrancing us (for I perceived the whole committee were in the spirit), for the purpose of showing us two whole numbers in marriage, as one planet with another, which would solve the mystery of the egg, as the young man called it yesterday.

We informed you that our medium had received his angel from our high schools, where we neither talk nor write, but through intuitive thought. You begin to perceive that you have not got the whole thought, or first number, of planet union. Your earth is intricately connected with ours.

We must, therefore, continue this evening, with the single case of our medium. When his bowels of compassion, or the centre and circumference of his mother's nature (that is, Herschel), became fruitful, he was thrown into a deep sleep by God, who put him in communication with himself; that is, with God, and with a lady on our mother planet. This is true and faithful; I was one of the messengers of God. Write.

At the hour of conception, on our planet medium was waked up accepted three drafts upon his compassion (or mother's nature). First number took the highest ultimate of fruit of the seed of the woman, sent from mother Herschel, at his conception. This first fruit of his womb is now mingling with the embryo there, which will meet him there when he arrives as his bride, the Lamb's wife.

His angel received the second number, which brought her immediately home; and the third number was an embryo on the earth, which medium will recognize from your spirit land, when he arrives there, over whom he will be a guardian. Every number in medium will be typed in his loved one; the communion cannot be broken; attraction will bring them together. He is now in communication with mother and child, by which you get these communications the like of which have not often appeared.

The mother and little bride came on last night, and medium said, This is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh. They communed in spirit, all three of them, as the angels brought them

together by the power of God, who said unto them, For thy sake shall the earth bring forth thorns and thistles, — that is, earth attractions should become thorns and thistles, compared with the heavenly.

Every individual is thus connected who dwells on this earth, and also on all the habitable globes that revolve around that great mother centre.

And that is the true marriage; and will the committee tell the people, your party, that they want more prophets? Do not wait till you get to the spirit land. Attend to it while in the earthly house.

We have opened internal intuitive communication with other worlds; we shall with yours.

Thus your committee heard of the spirit.

The medium said he was not very well clothed in the letter; but he did not care a fig-leaf about it; he should eat good fruit when he could get it, if it did make him wise.

She says fornicators will droop their heads in joy yet.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

MRS. TRUELOVE and MISSES FAITHFUL.

Oct. 16.

SATURDAY MORNING COMMUNICATION.

Enter Chairman of Committee.

Dear medium, the committee held a private meeting last evening, and compared notes in respect to our last interview (which was the first with you); at which meeting the committee desired me to call on you, and ask a few questions in relation to internal communication, touching nice points.

Medium. I am happy to give in reason.

Chairman. You believe, yourself?

M. I believe in God. Does he speak to the point? — I swear by myself because there is no greater (a good reason). The word hath gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return unto me void.

C. How can we see our first communication in love? and how

shall we know when the spider web communication has reached our lover?

M. Your chief-butler cannot heave upon the capstan until your line is made fast, and the anchor seen to; and then he will bring the burden of your heart to the shores of matrimonial bliss. The word of the Lord hath passed to you, giving you a desire for a husband. This word comes to you first, you being more open to intuitive communion than your sweet-heart (this is not, in nature's law, the case in spirit; but to you it appeareth so, as in the letter of propagation, in spirit, then as mediums you are equals in communion) this fills your desire; and you positively throw a line to your other half. And this cannot return unto God void. You represent the thought of Mother Herschel, which is, when seen in the spirit, a little figure of a woman. The line of communication is the power of thought, or word, which is the seed of the woman.

C. Mr. Medium, you have here proved that both parties in life-giving are positive. You have also acknowledged that positive clouds would pass and repass without action; and we have heard that you have said that you had found the philosopher's stone, cut out of a mountain without hands, which will fill the whole earth; and the committee instructed me to put your philosopher's stone, as you call it, to the test; and seeing where your humming-bird would bring you, to clap my thumb to the screw, and see how very small a place you would creep out at.

M. You have my love for your frankness, in coming before my face with this matter (which deserves my candid consideration), instead of tattling to neighbors. In lovers the two halves attract equally, as in the love-letter; and the position to which you have now drawn me deserves our most devout attention. And as we have one whole number in two halves, I will, with your permission, put one of my thumbs to the screw, and inform you that the spirit is created in whole numbers, corresponding exactly to our numbers as we now stand. This spirit, my dear, is equal in power and glory to our spirits, but is wanting a body in the letter. As ye do it unto the least of my disciples, ye do it unto me.

C. I will thank you for my bonnet. I must make a call out.

M. Is it numbered?

C. Yes; beaver, with pink trimmings.

M. The latest Herschel?

C. Thou sayest.

EVENING.

Enter the Committee.

Chairman. Dearest medium, whether thou art in the body, or out of the body, I know not; but thou hast shown me my Redeemer, and I know that he liveth and reigneth for ever and ever. I know that thou wilt keep me within thy courts, and that I shall sin no more, neither shall I die any more; for I am with thee in the first resurrection.

The committee all agree in their report to the world, that what you did unto me, the same did ye even so unto them.

Medium. Dear children, be seated. I perceive you know me. My Father saw your true love to your earthly lovers, and he spake concerning you, knowing that you would embrace the heavenly.

Now your first desire in regard to our medium shall be gratified.

First number holds the pen of a ready writer. He is where you are, and hath a part in the first resurrection. He is dead to sin. You know that everybody forgives dead folks, and overlooks all faults. When you are dead to sin, you are alive to righteousness.

This is my second coming, and you are to know all things concerning me.

Second number is the embryo on the mother planet, to attract him there. The one on your earth is in harmony, and is the third.

The second and third are two moons advanced in embryo; and ye mothers in Israel, who shall embrace the blessed ones (as there are many more), remember affinities for all bearing like numbers, as in the case of Christ, John, and the disciples, and John the Baptist, as in Andrew Jackson Davis found, as forerunners.

We say who will embrace the lambs of the flock, for there are many. O ye mothers of the kingdom! God is with you daily, to bless you and the earth.

The friends in the body on the planet all know of this medium and embryo, through which they communicate, to medium number one, that which is required by them, in this work. They communicate through embryo vibrating on the drum of the ear of the womb; from thence to the drum of the spiritual ear of the mother, the voice of the image of God.

The medium number one is in close communion with the embryo, and no number can be opened without his knowledge; as a type of the womb, with embryo, are found in his bowels of compassion; the way to which is through strait gates, in circles, as channels of thought, which is the spirit of life, and the wine that ye shall, every one of you, sooner or later, drink with me in my Father's kingdom.

I wish to be understood to say, that your writer at East Boston is the first fruits (in his number) among many brethren, and who shall not taste of death.

My signs shall attend this book, and ye shall know that my number is already formed in you the hope of glory. My angel visits Herschel, the (to you) new city. She is often with you. Angelic minds from the spirit land of our new city are with to bless your medium, who gave his heart to God, who blesseth him with many blessings that he did not expect. We all await to bless you the same. We do not force positive minds. Bruise the serpent's head with the seed of the woman, both being in the erring man.

When your sins get above your eyes, you think you see the wrath of God; and you hang one the other, as the Jews did my earthly body. That body never harmed them.

My Father and your Father will make all right as soon as you forgive yourselves.

One is better than another, inasmuch as he drinks more freely of the water of life.

From your Brother, the son of Joseph and Mary.

Given in the presence of Catherine, an angelic mind, a native of the mother planet, the city of our God, who lighteth it by his presence (let us reason); — that is, he gives the natural eyes strength to overcome all darkness which your eyes might see about the planet. Where the people are all free from sin there is no darkness to the eye of the spirit, or letter.

I would say, that respecting medium number two of this book, they do in the letter there as you did in getting nature's divine revelation here by A. J. Davis, only they are in higher numbers.

You cannot send a spirit to any of our worlds, to see the color of the people's eyes, and we not know it.

CATHERINE HAZE.

It would be well, at this time, to draw a line parallel with the law of God, or infinite wisdom, and the law of love, or infinitude of law in nature —

Enter a Graduate.

My dear medium, permit me to interrupt you for a moment. I am from Andover. I am now to start business in a great field of labor, which I intend to free from all obnoxious weeds, of which I perceive you are of the very smallest ones that your mother of harlots knows of as being out. You, sir, are leading captive silly woman.

And now, sir, you will have the goodness to mark my first number in wisdom, love and harmony, of womanish feeling and holy love, that you may see the hand that holds the thorn, when some of your signs shall appear in Latin: *Erterium et petorus keyte-tevus*. You, sir, shall know that our institution is as a city set upon a hill, whose light cannot be hid.

Medium, assisted by a friend. Dear youth, you truly represent one of the lords of creation.

Dear friend, with God there is no respect of persons. He loves all; he will do good unto all, and not evil.

We, his image, love all, too, as far as our knowledge extends.

Your manly dignity, emanating from your Father, would be

beautified by those lovely virtues so prominently displayed in your mother. Wisdom enlargeth her borders.

You are a promising young man, and I see by your number, through which cometh the true spirit of prophecy, that your name will be known to generations yet unborn.

Would you not like to be Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts?

I will say no more about Latin, if you will give your influence in favor of my elevation to that exalted office.

If you will extend yourself from a city to a state, we will see what I, the friend, can do for you; providing, always, that you do as I say through the campaign.

I will try.

You will repair with me to the pinnacle of the State House, where you can see all the kingdoms of the earth. Here your eye of wisdom, in the highest pinnacle of man, beholds your proud domain. Look upon the mighty flood. And the sea shall give up its dead when your will moveth upon the water.

Candidate. Get behind me, Satan.

Friend. Did you speak?

C. Yes; I told that spirit prevalent in me when we first met, to marvel.

F. Your eye brightens. Do you see a poor man down toward the shore?

C. Yes.

F. He wants to get a dozen hands to fish for men.

C. I see.

F. You will now look to the left; and as your eye brightens (there, mark it carefully), you behold their graves open, and the dead come forth, some to a resurrection of life. This is the first resurrection. Some await their time; — some are changed in the twinkling —

C. O man!

F. Why! what is the matter?

C. O, no matter. I felt a funny shockishness. I cannot see through it. No one was near me.

F. Lo, I am with you to the end.

Here is the mystery. The higher order of society, receiving a note, tipping the word of your nomination, which I slyly dropped, as your attention was called to the right. And they, seeing a strong rush in the lower class in your favor, shouted for joy, as the angels over one sinner that repenteth; and it seemed as if the heavens and the earth had come together, and the shock you felt opened your bowels of compassion, in which to dwell is the affection you must have for the people over whom you will rule, in love.

The seed of your first fruits, or highest nature, which you involuntarily gave to your Lord, who has gone to a far country, is planted there as a power of attraction, to draw you to a great office there, should you prove faithful over this people.

When you first came to me, I was about to draw a line of wisdom; and show how far the law of nature could go, and not call on wisdom, in the formation of the body, earthly and heavenly.

You have witnessed the mingling of various essences, in bringing together the material for the spirit of man; and that, mingled with the elements which the earthly parents, by the law of nature, could contribute. I shall now unfold to you the law of wisdom; let me remove some obstructions at the pit of the stomach.

C. What on earth is all that?

F. What?

C. I heard a little child speak a very naughty word.

F. O, your deaf ear is unstopped, is it? That child spoke the truth in the shortest possible manner, to let you know what the law of God was doing, in adding wisdom in words to the law of love. To the pure, all things are pure.

C. Where was it? It seemed to be in my compassion, as you termed it, and it hopped with delight.

F. You recollect that the Lord carried the seed of the first fruit of the woman, which ripened in your nature (and which destroyed your corrupt desires) into a far country, where it first

came from, to do that work, and to make a man of you. Conception there put you in communication with a mother of that country, which mother sent you the first seed. Canst read? Understandest thou these things?

C. May God give me wisdom to rule over this people, as I feel the power to govern myself.

F. Conception put you in communication with a womb, bearing the same numbers with your compassion, but octaves above. Thus was your cable-tow from shore to shore stretched.

Embryo being advanced by love, as far as it could go without help, wisdom, with its almighty arm, used its flaming two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing of joints and marrow. By which its joints were appointed their respective places, and every channel of thought in your system, corresponding in number, was opened, and thrown into human form. When the law of wisdom had reached its throne, with love running side and side, the child spake, and the voice of intuitive wisdom reached your spiritual ear; this gives you a fountain of wisdom, and faith in immortality.

Can you translate a thought from your angelic father?

C. Yes; seek, first, the kingdom of heaven, and all other things shall be added.

F. One from me intuitive, in relation to the moving of wisdom upon embryo.

C. I think I have it.

“When little Samuel woke, and heard his Maker’s voice, at every word he spoke, aloud did he rejoice.”

F. When, as a medium, you have done with earth, and your earthly body sinks to rest, and the elements of the spiritual are coming together over the ruins of the earthly body, and you unconscious of all things, and there is silence in heaven with you, the eye of wisdom will be there, to see that every part takes its own place in a womb atmospheric, and you will come to consciousness in a state of perfect delight.

I will say to you, that every part of the material is represented in the spiritual; this, the spiritual, however, will always

be under a refining process, as wisdom is purifying. What passes the bowels as department, will go to enrich the spirit land. Look to the letter of the law, to see spiritual things. Tell your people to believe in their angelic friends; we can, and will, sympathize with them, in all their joys, and in all their sorrows. Look all around, and see the different lines of communication into your city, both temporal and spiritual, and ponder.

The thought representing Herschel, as seen by the eye of the mind, represents a woman, with the dress at the bottom ending in three equal points; the three points representing the three solar systems, that contribute to its wealth. The thought enters just at the ankle joint; on reaching the ear, or apartments of wisdom, it fills the die corresponding to its figure and number, and you hear the name by which you know the planets, and its contributaries.

“And they all spake in their own tongue; and some thought, and said, these men are full of new wine.”

The distance it travels in the body, through its circle in circles, is equal, in distance, to that from the body exercised thereby, to the great centre, the extent of wisdom on human angelic law, now known to man on earth.

Tell to my friends, on the earth, that as I drew the sword of freedom there, so shall I draw for freedom in the spirit.

G. WASHINGTON.

Tuesday, Oct. 19.

Medium. Dearest mother, is it your angelic presence that bears me on to my pleasant task this morning?

Yes; do you not see the crown of twelve stars?

Dear mother, earth hath lost all its charms; only as I can see the heavenly principle interwoven through it, I feel invited to a thanksgiving feast; and I wish to discuss all viands which I may see upon the table.

Fear not, my son, for God hath spoken.

How can I see my relative position in these communications?

You must be born again; you must be born of the spirit. You

are enveloped in the spirit, which represents you as in the womb, as in the letter; with this addition, the word now comes to my mind, as well as to yours. This spiritual womb is your atmosphere; and no earthly thing can be sustained in that atmosphere, which witnesseth your triumph over sin and the grave. Do you think you see the witch of Endor?

My spirit was attracted from one circle to another, by the power of attraction in George, who immediately preceded me in these communications.

He, consequently, is your godfather; and the angel mind, who, with his trumpet, stood upon the land and the sea, who the beaver represents, as we are looking at the letter. The angel and the beaver are the same; the angelic mind, or medium, or mediator, being four octaves above it, being the distance from earth to heaven.

George. Or the angelic mind, my guardian, who ascertained this fact, on his elevation to the fourth circle, when the nation was in mourning; and he, foreseeing the time, through the law of affinity in love, when he would either draw my spiritual body from the earthly, which you call death, or I must draw from him a spirit of love for individualization.

He, true to his nature as an angelic mind, and which was so prominent in his earthly career, fortified himself for the attack.

Some three months previous to the pleasing crisis, he flooded the world; and, when the waters had arisen to the sole of his right foot, the sea gave up their dead. And the spirit of the sea, from dead fish, rested in a horizontal position on the sole of the foot, for the space of seven days, being a sandal, or shoe to the foot, to keep the way of the gates in that part of the city, God having more wisdom than George, had previously issued orders to Noah, who resided in Herschel, to see that the seed two and two was reserved in the ark of the covenant; for he saw a storm coming that would try the spirits of men.

The high-spirited principle corresponding in number to George's body (God bless him), came to his support, even unto the lion and the lamb.

Noah sent out his dove, and, when the angel returned with a token, George saw that seed-time was approaching; for Mount Ararat had lifted, as it were, its lovely head above the waters, and the ark rested upon the crown of wisdom.

George, the son of Noah, whose genealogy has been traced through the root of Jesse, was desirous to see how the little gardens of the Lord would stand the great deluge; and, when the waters had subsided which had cleared the earth of much sinful blood, he dropped his precious seed broad cast. Some fell on good ground, some fell on stony ground; but a specimen of the first quality fell in the pathway, leading from the front gate to the main entrance of my house, which has since been pulled down, revised, and corrected.

This happened at the very time that your father, the only gardener I had at that time, was carting on soil, to elevate and beautify the yard, and make the place attractive. The attraction of the soil upon the seed was stronger than that in George, because you wanted the earthly body for individual purposes, which doth not exist in the pockets of the heavenly after the earthly is once thrown off.

Was the lover in communication with your mind, or the old house?

He was in communication with the elements of the heavenly body, which filled every pore in the earthly, which gave him and me much pleasure; and you will find, by the old family records, that I gave all the credit of that delight to the gardener, who was the only one apparent in fixing up the flower-beds which beautified the whole house, and attracted the eye of many strangers, who saw that George could do best without his hatchet.

The enemy always sows tares, but the seed of the woman will always conquer.

God hath ordained that you should learn to write while on your passage from earth to heaven; and I thought these little stories about the Bible would make your task more pleasant. My son, you behold no individualism below the image of God, and that individualism can never be lost until the combinations of God are

exhausted. You will grow in wisdom, love, and harmony, and in power, but you will be the same individual that you were.

When you, at a tender age, spoke to God in public, on the stage, your God reserved your inheritance, therefore, and your guardians under God will bring you in possession thereof.

Dear angelic mother, by my ponderings I find that I am dead, or hath become as one of you, while in the body, and that God hath spoken to me a medium of the word, that I may pass it down through the courts of reason, that the earth may blossom as the rose of Sharon. I find myself entranced for time and eternity, and God speaketh to a whole circle through me.

I perceive my guardian Ellen, my second lover, from our spirit land, and Catherine, my third lover, from the higher sphere, are present, and their attendants wait to aid us in giving a word to a wanting world.

My dear angelic son, you have found your charter, authorizing you to work.

To the vulgar, all things are vulgar. The wind bloweth where it listeth.

The wind and the spirit goeth both ways together, to and from, and up and down, in the earth.

What a great matter a little fire kindleth! And that, too, even when unborn spirits speak words not lawful to be uttered.

You have seen, by faith, through olfactories how a little wind will shake a meeting-house; the vulgar parts were in active motion, while wisdom, the elect of God, found it necessary to employ both hands to hold one sleeve on. While the eye of the congregation was fixed upon a point that it could not very well see at the time in the letter, or spirit, and while this great harmony of mind lasted, as many minds concentrated in one thought (as I and my father are one).

The sword of the spirit entered a gate not far from the point on which the eye of the people was fixed, and every individual who was in harmony was pricked to the heart, or channels opened for thought, to play below the seat of wisdom, and the law of health was satisfied. The deed, or sin, came from below the eye,

and that is the sin of ignorance. It was beyond the control of human wisdom, and God will not call the young man to an account for it in the great day of his wrath; it was an accident, but he has broken the law of modesty, and he will find his punishment in the winking eye of comrade life, which will finally ultimate in fat on the rib he has lost, the undeveloped half.

You must not sleep in meeting.

Dear son, this communication I handed to you from your old and much loved friend, David Baldwin, with whom you lived for a season, and to whose American Revolution stories you listened with so much delight, in boyhood days.

Dear mother, I see my dear old friend since you spoke. It was wisdom in you to keep his name from me until the last, otherwise I might have taken it all in shaking, instead of writing.

He is truly the lion in all things; and he shows me that the trust he had in God's wisdom, while in the earthly, has not been shaken in death, but strengthened in the heavenly; and that God will overrule all things for good, rough-hew them as we may.

Dear mother, have you anything more to communicate this morning?

Yes, my son. Do you not recollect the ponderings of our minds, and that they were suddely stopped? This was by Catherine, who introduced to me your old friend Baldwin.

O yes, dear mother, on the laws of love and wisdom.

Well, you see the ultimate of wisdom in God; and you can have no knowledge of God but in comparison with your own wisdom, which brightens in development. The seed of wisdom is planted in you, but neither you nor I can comprehend its growth in eternity.

The law of instinct, or love, or nature ultimating in those shining thoughts, or stars as flying messengers, of angelic power, or hand-writing on the wall; — these are servants of angelic minds. They are higher than instinct in animals, because they are raised from the dead by our creative organs. This highest principle of the law of love moves upon spirit, the next principle below, and spirit moves in harmony, and earth is filled with spirit presence.

Thus, your system feels languid and faint, wisdom speaks to a certain thought, that thought runs down from the throne, moves the whole system; you step to the mantel-shelf, and apply the smelling bottle to your nose, in which bottle is a drug which has created an atmosphere of earthly spirit essence. You cannot see it, and if you could not smell it you would not believe; and you would have resisted wisdom, and not have gone to it for relief. The thought keeps you in motion until the bottle reaches your nose, and that is placed in a negative position. On that instant the spirit moves with power.

Essence and nose first number corresponding. You do not put it to your ear, because it is not numbered for the ear by nature.

Wisdom does not watch nature with anxious eye, for it prophesied, millions of years gone by, that you would put it to your nose, for there was the number; and your wisdom saw into the future, before you moved, that the two would come together, and the time of meeting would be governed by your desire for relief.

God does not fill immensity with his own presence. If he did, there would be no room for us, or motion. But he fills it as you fill the office of your charge.

When the foreman, nature, has done all it can, it speaks to wisdom in us, and is referred to God, through us or not, as the case or condition of wanting parties may require.

The moment the spirit saw the condition of your nose, it sprang to your relief, and in an instant you felt a shock in every part of your body, the essence travelling, dividing numbers into circles, going a distance, were it in straight lines, that you could not number.

The distance travelled was the same in harmony with all the channels opened by intuitive thought, with the exception of those which might be closed in honor of the departed angel. And could the eye of the oldest inhabitant have seen your interior, he would have said that it was one of the most sublime flashes of lightning he ever witnessed, — yea, such as might have been on the earth when universal man of earth was in embryo.

Yes, here you see electricity. It passes down, after having informed wisdom of its desire to please, or obey his commands.

Electricity for the earthly body, in ultimate essences, is numbered for the nose.

In drink and food for the mouth, see how the golden peach, blended with pink, makes the mouth water.

The mouth of the spirit-body waters for the heavenly essence of the peach, as doth the earthly mouth for the electric principle to form the earthly body.

Do spirits eat?

No; they want natural and spiritual bodies. The natural one to be a nucleus for the heavenly.

At conception, the spirit mixes, as a blessing from God, with the highest principles of earthly life, and draws from the deposits of spiritual material according to development in the earthly parents.

The seed of the parents, when brought together, is equal to the spirit blessing.

This blessing, coming direct, through the law of nature and of God, from parents and guardian, is equal in four half numbers. The law of nature mixes these four parts, each of which is a part, in higher or lower number, in spirit, or in spiritual and natural, or earthly body, of every degree of matter ultimating from the earth and affinities.

This seed, thus planted, will ultimate in the image of God, within six hours from the death of the earthly body, or at the time that all heat hath left the earthly for the heavenly body.

If you fall into water on a very cold day, you would find in yourself the image in thirty minutes.

Dear mother, shall I interrupt a moment? It appears to me that you have got two whole numbers in the loved one departed, equal to two married couples.

Yes, the two halves of each make one whole number of each, male and female. These two whole numbers make one creative image of God; whole male, whole female.

Do you see me thus when you call me angelic son?

Yes, lovely child; but your glory will not be full while in the earthly; for no one can see God and live,—that is, you cannot see or experience the pleasures of the heavenly but faintly while in the earthly. God will not contend always with man, for this good reason, the spirit would fail before him which he had made.

When does God contend with men?

When the law of love has deposited in the womb this precious charge, nature performs her duty until she finds she has gone to the highest extent of her instinct nature, and that the lovely embryo hath a mixture that she cannot ultimate.

She seeks no help on earth, but raising her hands cries out in distress, O Lord God, is there no help?

The almighty God then draws his glittering sword (thought), passes it through the outer centre to the centre of attraction, or where it is to be when around the prick of the point the embryo begins to form the first circle, or centre of attraction.

The two-edged sword is the first dawn of reason, or seed of wisdom, thrown from God's almighty fire-engine of wisdom, love, and harmony.

The communicating angelic friend cannot give or plant wisdom above the circle of which he is a member, and nature cries out because she cannot see almighty power to aid her in ultimating this unaccountable charge. The first number of the prick, or point of the sword, corresponds to the first number of the centre of attraction in all beings under God who claim his image as an inheritance.

The first word spoken, on raising instinct to the throne of God, or reason in wisdom, is (by embryo) he is * * * * * me! thus dividing the creating word of God, a whole instinct number, into five syllables, which is the beginning of wisdom.

Although it was unlawful for mediums to utter words of the spirit, or word of God, at Christ's first coming; and although the law of modesty suggests that we should withhold that utterance in the letter of thought, at least, at the commencement of his second coming, yet we feel in duty bound to form a circle around them, so that the centrifugal force of that circle will hitch the word to the

silent car of the wise and prudent, that they may not call us evil, or devil, when we come to introduce them to the Bride.

You have read the Bible in the letter, and preached to the people that they must all, young and old, male and female, be married to God, and to Christ, his son.

In your single blessedness you thought (and I would speak to your friends through you, my son) that the God you worshipped had an all-seeing eye, made out of nothing, because it was not material, that eye in its awful grandeur filled all space with its presence, which was nothing also; and he had a spirit which was nothing.

This strange God had a devil, which he had cast out of himself, which of course must, by the law of reason, be nothing likewise.

This great archangelship drew many of the otherwise stars of heaven after him, and many of them, treading on his long forked tail, which they could not see in their darkness, and at the very touch of which would give off a shock of electricity; and the people fell by millions into a lake of fire and brimstone which they kindled by friction on their downward course.

His satanic majesty, with his staff, at the head of which stood his prime-minister of matrimony, with his stake of martyrdom, did great wonders in the earth. Those who had got married to this god, as they supposed, and had pure hearts, did in fact get married to the true unknown God. They felt the union sweet, and went and told their experience.

The ultimate of human wisdom in religion told them that angel visits were few, and far between, and that they must not lose their first love; so the prime-minister cut their heads off at the neck, and turned them round, so that they could look at the time of their first love.

This move deranged the numbers at the neck, and they lost communion with God; for the true God will not communicate face to back with individual man. When he communicates he will produce his likeness, and fill his image with glory and eternal life.

The young man, when invited to marry the Lord, saw nothing

that resembled his mother in the all-seeing God of nothing, and he was not in a great hurry to find that kind of rib.

The young lady looked at the god, as her mother had taught her to read and understand in the Bible; and she learned that they had beautiful singing in heaven. But as the best singers on earth were eunuchs, she thought she might as well attend to religion when the day for pleasure was over, and she was about to be turned to nothing; and then she would like to sing with eunuchs, as she would then be a eunuchess.

My son, you asked if the angelic inhabitants of this world lived by eating. Yes; from conception to eternity you eat; — yes, of every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Here is a great mystery, simple in its first number, word, seen under seven stars; divided through angelic hosts, down to the last division of matter composing the earth on which you live. It is divided into circles within circles, creating by the word not lawful to be uttered.

The first motion of the earth ultimated pleasure to God's creative organs. His first number of love organs corresponded to the highest number of earth.

After man was created, God demanded the pleasures of earth through the marriage of man and woman, and the marriage of himself in both as one.

The canisters in the hollow of the thighs, that shrink, contain the rich oil of the widow's cruse, and when your whole nature is developed you may drink and eat, and eat and drink, and never die. If the essences which supply it should fail, you could not love; but God is true, and so is nature; and do not despise their word.

Build up your spiritual bodies by eating, and offer a fat sacrifice unto God. Do not be afraid to eat what you love, and nature gives you for good.

The ultimate of love law is the womb and its creative agents. These agents are bringing into it everything that ultimates under it to support the whole system, to give individualism to offspring, to support the throne of wisdom, and to communicate with God

partially until the turn of life, and then become a medium, which may be easily effected if in youth you ask your God for truth ; and then be gate-keeper for one day in the house of God, and there is not gold enough in the whole earth to tempt you to give yourself to fornication.

I, Abraham, wish to say, that after Sarah and myself had done bearing offspring in the letter, our departed friends came to me, and opened my mother's nature in wisdom, to my great surprise. And I had great pleasure with them, and they promised me that God would open Sarah's womb, that she might have pleasure with me in the flesh ; but she should have pleasure in herself alone, in creating spiritual children, and be godmother unto many.

And the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken ; and she found the seed of the woman, which was called my seed, and the seed of my spirit body was the seed of the woman Herschel, as I found when I left the earth for the spirit land. And the first fruits of my womb, and Sarah's womb, in seed, was a sacrifice pleasing to God ; she called her seed Isaac, and it was planted in the mother planet. My first seed of spiritual life germinating from the seed of the woman (which is now to purify the earth), was conceived in that far-off home of the blessed. And I called it Kiturah.

And I became godfather to many children ; that spirit of attraction drew me to that higher sphere, and, O my God, it is a happy place.

A better condition you want on earth ; and I, and my dear Sarah and Kiturah, are here to aid you, and help in giving you this book, and this new covenant, in the spirit of God, and from him the promise that, in the seed of Samuel of 1852, shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, for he is able, of these stones, to raise up children unto Abraham.

Grow in love, and beget pleasure in the Lord, which you can do by studying human nature ; and, as you have a law book, containing all things in God and nature, help yourself to reading. Wisdom is the highest ultimate of love ; through God, it is enlarged by friction of thought in the sexual organs of the womb, growing more refined in feeling as you increase in wisdom.

Thought, the archangel of wisdom, pays tribute into the sanctuary of wisdom, and wisdom has control over all thought, each department being a material thing.

Do not expect to see your departed friends while in the flesh; they are too beautiful for your eyes. But they will show you shining thoughts, and you must prepare to receive them as they pass up. The spiritual eyes are of wisdom; the more wisdom, the stronger they will be, and the sooner you will see your friends face to face.

Solon, the great lawgiver, from Herschel, the higher sphere, opens the eyes of wisdom for all on the earth, when your guardians have done what they can do.

The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, and he will not turn from it, that the fruit of thy body shall sit upon thy throne.

When Solomon was begotten, I was in communication with the parents, and great wisdom was given him, that he might copy the image of God as near as could be in the construction of the temple. And think ye that it was an unmeaning thing, that he adopted the clean white lamb-skin apron, to cover the bowels of compassion, or womb of eternal thought? The compassion is a figure of the whole man; and when you become a prophet, or medium, in the development of both parents, you may find that the God of love has had pleasure with that figure while your head has been sinning.

And look at the two brazen pillars, cast hollow, for the safe repository of the records, as archives of masonry (and where the names of your dead live in memory), against inundation and conflagration.

And behold, and see the canisters of oil in the hollow of the thighs.

Think the oath of God has been broken; has he lacked a man to sit upon his throne, the throne of David?

While ignorance in dark ages, and oppression in tyranny, have been hard upon it, and every other thing that hath borne the name of godliness, has been broken and patched until it has lost itself in nothing, you find some universal cement of brotherly love living with the order in moral beauty.

Break down the outer temple, and you will find the lamb and the lion's paw in strength to raise it, in less than three days.

Brethren, the grand master is soon to make you an official visit, to inspect your charter and your work. Will you see that your triangular lights are burning, three in one; wisdom, love, and harmony.

Dear mother, being impressed that you are supported by the angelic friend of every person in the earthly that breathes upon the earth, and who can feel this truth but such as I, who am being developed in a mother's nature? And, as there are a number of friends present from the higher sphere, and as Abraham and Sarah have lodged with me and my house this night, and drawn us nearer together, and nearer to heaven, than ever we have been before, and as all things are growing pure in my mind, I desire to sit down with you, and your dear Sarah, and talk as freely as one would commune with his own thoughts.

Dear son, I will introduce you to father Abraham, and Sarah, and to mother Sarah, and Abraham. Sarah wishes to talk with you against the devil; is not he an enemy? Love your enemies.

I, the first fruit of Abraham, as his rib and his lawful wife, once in the flesh, and now in spirit, will speak through you to a world in which I can see no enemy. I wish to introduce the world to wisdom, and bring the power that worketh evil to work with God, and holy happy ones.

God informed us that you would be the first fruits of many brethren, in the second coming of Christ, which is the seed of Abraham, which is the seed of God. Do you desire to communicate with other folks in the flesh?

Remember, that charity begins at home, and he that will not provide for his own household is worse than an infidel. I say we were informed of your mission when you were a spirit, and the servant of God; for threescore years and ten you served him. As with you, so with all, in relation to time.

You, the first whole medium, or number, the first division of that number makes two whole mediums; second division four

whole mediums, and so on, until the whole world, or lump, is leavened, and heavenly joys abound.

When you were a small child in the flesh, God spake concerning you, and you were very sick, and nigh unto death, but I was there, and not alone. I took the first fruit, the apple, or seed of the woman, from your little body spiritual, by my attractive creatives, which had the charm of both sexes. The woman predominated in your instinctive apartments of love. The highest number, your angel was attracted to me in division, second number, through me, by George, in the spirit land; third number was given (as your rib) in conception on the earth, near the landing-place of the pilgrim fathers. This number, the third, had great compassion for you, and you for that, and your banns were declared, and there was a great wedding, and God blessed you.

It was the exciting power of the word that was not uttered that took from you a lover; was that the devil? When you saw the apple of your eye, you were attracted to her, and what a thrill of pleasure filled your heart when first you received her gentle hand in yours! You can never forget it, for it was a reünion in heavenly love.

No gold of earth could have tempted you to violate her chastity, to blast her name; you and she, talking the matter over, thought that she had better change her name. We, who were in the secret, thought she had better take her own name.

The devil gets into some folks; well, let the mixture of God's vial of wrath, get in with him, and the result will be health and joy, for time and eternity.

Dear medium, your marriage is a copy of that of Abraham with Sarah.

Millions of such unions exist on earth; and those of the higher circles and spheres design to let many of you know of it, before you throw off the earthly body.

We shall bring heavenly wisdom towards the earthly temple, until we reach the top round of rudimental or scientific wisdom.

Electricity is the highest ultimate of the earth's temple; as in earth, so in man. In making the spiritual body of man, and his

instinct nature, love, or crown of compassion, in corresponding numbers with the brain, or wisdom organs, or intellectual government organs.

We say that in these two principles, electricity and the heavenly fluid are engendered (from mediam), and come up, hand in glove, through all the ramifications of nature, to its ultimate, in embryo image, aided, more or less, according to development of love, wisdom in the young earth, by the frictional power of love's creating heat.

Attraction from older and more advanced planets, from the oldest of which (being the centre) comes the highest seed of the woman.

What is friction ?

A principle which generates all heat, powerful, to the dividing of mediam into two grand principles, earthly and heavenly, ultimating in all materials, earthly and spiritual, between mediam and the image of God.

To detect the presence of the heavenly essence from a wood fire, elevate your feet about four inches from the hearth, the toes inclining out, and nearly touching the andirons ; with the heels twenty-one inches apart, and the dress raised seven inches. Here you must go to the most sensitive organs, to detect the food that goes direct from decayed fruit and vegetables, and affinities to feed the spiritual body, and give it growth, and strength to receive all nourishment intuitively through the pores of the skin, according to number of thought, whose channels it forms in such a way, that the thought of wisdom can open them in due time.

You feel a shiver run over you ; some sick friend, with whom you are in sympathy, has drawn upon your virtue ; you feel it leave, as it is giving a sense of coldness. Instinct tells you to go to the fire, and recruit your spirit body. Your wisdom says that you are cold, and had better go to the fire, and warm the outer man. Love feels the distress, even as the pleasures, of others. In either case the wisdom of higher circles supplies for the deficiency of wisdom in you, thus using your system as a medium. Love and wisdom work together ; if the patient is depressed in

mind, — that is, possessed with a devil, the cause is found in the gluing up of some of the channels of thought, by which the other thoughts, acting without the aid of the former, are discovered at once to be out of harmony. Nature cries aloud for help. If it is a bad case, Solon (who is perfect in the book of the law), through the medium, passes a powerful current of living love, of the number closed up in the crazy man's head, and the channels are opened, and thought, correct in harmony, reports to wisdom.

One or seven devils being thus cast out, the dear relieved one saith, "Why, what is the matter? — where have I been to?"

The sick man is in communication with a medium, and an atmosphere is formed around him of spirit essence corresponding to the spirit womb of his mother. If she is in the spirit land, she would envelop him. The mother would then roll back the wheel of thought to the time of his embryo, and he would be relieved at once, and a few operations would make a decided cure.

In the progress of the image through nature, the heavenly principle holds the government, and creates the earth and earth's atmosphere, and deposits in highest instinct animal principle raised from the dead.

This is the creation of the world, and all things therein contained, and man in and over all things.

Thus ends the creation, death and resurrection, of the world.

Now comes the great day of judgment, to try both the quick and the dead. Now comes the formation of man out of the dust of the earth.

The instinct spirit is raised with power, with the seed of the woman within it.

Now comes the skilful workman to put together the quick and dead parts of creation, to make a god in miniature.

This ultimate of spirit matter is a coarse material of the heavenly, and numbers with the spirit womb; and so electricity, the still coarser ultimate of earthly matter, too coarse to go into the heavenly house, but the highest powerful principle corresponding in number with the earthly womb of creator, man.

Atmosphere encircles universal man, individual, as the womb

surrounds embryo. Electricity has formed the earth, from stage to stage, coëqual with the heavenly.

And now the two friends agree to get married, as they have a plenty of material to make little gods of, and to present them for the stamp of infinite wisdom.

They were encouraged to take this step by an unknown friend in a far off country, who was a very skilful man in all kinds of metals; and, being vastly rich, proposed to furnish such material as the new country could not, in its own resources, supply, and the seed of the woman, which the pair did not possess; and the friends, after all, had quite a hearty laugh with the committee of inspection, when the friends presented the ourang-outang.

The only thing to be done, then, was to put the creature into the general numbers, and try again.

The embryo, when thrown into shape, will call upon the true friends, by its compassion being surrounded by its mother womb; for all things necessary for its development conforming to all things according to the pattern which surrounds it, the seed of wisdom will also call for help, showing wisdom, above its years, to any one who was not conversant with them, and their manœuvres in the womb.

Dear reader, the time is coming when the bump of your memory will be touched, and you will clearly see all things concerning your mechanism, and that back to the time when the angel Creator image, with one foot upon the sea, and the other on the land, received you in his compassion. The absent spirit, or angel, hath not forgotten it.

Saturday Morning, October 23, 1852.

Dear son, and angelic lover, how have you rested the past night?

I have rested in the arms of thy lovely charms, whilst thou nestled in the bosom of Abraham.

Dear Sarah, shall I feel thy love this day moving me to write to a wanting world?

Yes, thou canst do nothing but love in wisdom, and move in harmony, with angelic beings.

I wish you to understand that mediam is divided, first, into two grand divisions, by the refiner's fire of friction, positive and negative, igniting from a spark of fire, or seed, from mother planet. The two earthly and heavenly parts play together, while each, in its incomprehensible numbers, is playing with itself, looking forward to the mark of the price of the high calling of wisdom, and a union in marriage there.

Everything that moves in the earth creates food for God, who is first number, down to the first spark, through mediam; God's atmosphere (or his mother's womb, as it were) corresponding with his own compassion in numbers, through which it passes up to infinite wisdom, encircling all things.

Every child of God must create a high principle of love, to form, in part, an atmosphere touching God's person, at the gate through which the thought came, numbering to correspond to the seed, or word of wisdom, which that child received while in embryo.

When the child of God has loved purely, and received his gum-elastic spider-web line of communication, annihilating telegraphic from its mother planet, then, for the first time, will it have pleasure, through its perpetual creatives with God, who reciprocates and acknowledges the bands of union.

The Creator-child is godly, and works as God, and for God; and, when he wants more wisdom, he, with the circle of which he is a member, communicates with God the father, and mother, of all; and he plants the wisdom of the next higher circle in them. The channels of thought once opened, they are raised, and the first fruits of their bodies are given to God, who plants them in a higher circle, to attract them to that circle as they approach God in power of wisdom, love, and harmony.

Every movement in the law of love, through all creation, gives pleasure to God, directly or indirectly; and those who are starving for the pleasure of God must be called foolish virgins, if they are

not developed at the turn of life. For his pleasure they are, and were created.

When will the earth be destroyed?

When God gets tired of pleasure.

Will scientific men see how much living moving electric principle of water goes to form the fleshy tabernacle of man? We leave the field for them.

Every medium must have an atmosphere numbering with the womb that bore him, of which his compassion of love is a perfect copy, in numbers, adding thereto, the father and godfather, as he advances in development.

What shall we do with our little sister, in the day in which she shall be called for, for she hath no breast?

This question was asked of an individual who was about departing for a far-off country, and who did not answer it. When he returned he was asked the same question, and he gave them to understand that he would tell them when he came again (which time is about 1852, according to the prophets by Miller), delaying on account of the total eclipse of wisdom by Mammon, in the great body of the people.

He told them (his brother's medium) not to cast their pearls before swine, but wait until he came back, as he was going into another part of the country, to enlarge his possessions. But he encouraged his brethren, by saying that they should no more taste of death, but should see him come again in themselves, with great power, and full of glory. And after he had said unto them, love your enemies, that is, death and him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil, so that no hatred, or fear, or discord, be in them; and after he had offered up the first fruits of his body a tribute to God, who made it a centre of attraction to a higher sphere, he was lifted up to the gate where the river of life annihilates the Jordan of death, designated by the crossing of two pieces of wood at right angles, where, he said, it is finished.

They think the little sister cannot mature on account of an outer gate to the yard fence, being hung so as to swing over the side-walk. Some of these gates have been bruised by strangers,

and discordant numbers, until, with canker-rust, — with modesty on tiptoe, — it has fallen to the ground, and a corresponding number on the face of the owner has been dressed in mourning, to let the people know his bereavement, and sympathy with straight line communion, without mixture.

These great gods, and judges, have made a code of laws in modesty, which forbids, on pain of death, that the people of earth should teach their children, or examine into their own natures, wherein lies the richest diamond in the crown of wisdom.

We now tell these great lawgivers to lift their wisdom in prayer, for a little more instinct on the end of the nose, that they may have the protection against bad company that is given to cattle. (See image-making.)

No one can tell how a spear of grass groweth ; we will look at one growing near, and round half-way, the pivot of this gate ; these spears of grass bear a straight channel, or root, which runs to the button on the fence, or navel, to which you can hook back the gate if you wish, while we look at the golden bowl, which, we assure you, shall never be broken to all eternity, and shall never cease its divine labors in aiding spirits in their creations, preparatory to individualism, and for feasting on thought, as it passes up to wisdom's throne.

Many have misused this bowl, in worship of strange gods ; but friend, when the wine is red, and lifteth itself in the cup, remember that your spiritual nature hath attracted it to you, for the up-building of your spiritual body, as the balm of Gilead ; and let it flow to the right kidney, over the bowels, to the spinal, and from thence to the wheels of time, at the cistern, and from thence diffused through the whole system, in circles, running, as the grass draws the principle of life from the ground, for such love is the beginning of wisdom.

Those out-swinging gates are revised and corrected in the spiritual body, to which they incline when not excited, and as they do incline towards the rib when they are excited.

Millions of small gates are equal to one broad gate, or bowl, in the admission of spirits, previous to their taking on the spiritual

body at conception. After that they can no more, forever, pass sieve gates.

There is no feeling in the earthly body, or in the earthly material. But in the nervo-vital heavenly essences is pain or pleasure felt.

When our angels visit you, do not mistake their burning, and call it the devil's fire ; for thus we make you speak and write.

The principles of whoring, adultery, fornication, deceiving, cheating, hating, fighting, pilfering, and all manner of evil communications, eat up the spirit body, and defy all the power of your guardian friends, who wish to help you.

The wise man will build up his house, and every hair upon his head shall be a crown of honor unto him.

Be unto the spirit a city of refuge ; let them know that your house is in order, and that you are the chief ruler there, and that no one can get their blood. Let them be with you, and learn of you, who should at all times set good examples ; and, if they wish to visit some of your female friends, for the purpose of up-building their spirit nature, that they may be mediums, or to sustain them in child-birth, or other sickness, then send them, and learn them to do good, and not evil, and when they are individualized they will become like unto you, good and blessed.

The ancient Jews were the favored of heaven, and the cream of the world ; and the seed of the woman was partially developed in the prophets, and fully so in Christ the Lord.

When Christ was transfigured upon Mount Tabor, he was seen by Peter ; not that Christ was transfigured, or made a medium, in an instant, but Peter's spirit eye was opened, and he saw Christ as a spiritual manifestation, medium, and his guardian Creator-friend, Moses ; and Peter's guardian (or one of them), Elias, and Peter, was made a seeing medium.

The angel of Christ entered Peter's spiritual kingdom at the feminine angelic attractive, and spirit drawing-gate, at the ankle, near the all-healing hem of the spiritual garment, in feminine beauty and infant love (" Suffer little children to come unto me "),

and which will flow, in graceful folds, from the bosom of all prophet mediums.

Should a gentleman ever be so fortunate as to have the spirit of a Lord as his servant, which he will have as soon as he desires to build his spiritual house, he may know the time when his servant enters at the ankle-gate of some female friend, whose garments look rather beautiful than otherwise to him, through the power of attraction in harmony. And he may know that his eye takes a central upright straight course through the golden gate, into a city which is under the charge of a lady, who is waiting for her lord, who is quietly sleeping in her house.

The servant is more spiritual than his master, and never imitates the hen in straight line flaps, to mount the fence, but takes the winding stairs to meet his master's hen, flap-lifting eye, in the courts of the lady's house. This may all take place on the street in the letter; they meet, shake hands. And now observe the power of the spirit in giving intuitive thought.

The two friends are perfect masters of animal lust, and the two (with the spirits two, for the lady saw the gentleman before they met, and she had a servant, too) thought to have a few moments chat.

And as there is no chat in the earthly body, we will look to the spirits, and see how they will move the tongue with inspiration. Their tongues run like a mill-tail, which consumes the spirit, or exhausts the mind. Their servants know their duty, and attract the heavenly fuel from the atmosphere without, and sympathetic ones, who are passing and re-passing, and bring the fuel up the winding stairs (the spirit that climbeth up any other way is a thief and a robber), to feed the fire that moves the tongue in chit-chat union. Here the two earthly bodies converse, and the mundane eye flashes fire, but the spirits beget thoughts, and, at the same time, build upon their bodies spiritually.

The one that is the most developed in mother's nature gets the best of it; for mothers are great talkers, they being naturally more intuitive in the letter. So, also, are they in the spirit.

The young lady goes home, and says, Mother, what a love of a

man Mr. Dresmond is; he converses so sweetly. I hope that Angeline doth appreciate his love-inspired mind, and that she will make him as good a wife as I have reason to believe he will her a husband.

Dearest daughter, they are one in love and harmony, and you should not doubt their wisdom; they govern themselves; and, when each one governs himself, then will all be governed, and guardian angels will bless them.

Peter saw the lord as knight of the garter, with its spirit diamond clasp, and became a medium too; and the spirit children knew that his spiritual organic body was perfect, if not fully developed, as a city of refuge, where they could educate preparatory to individualization.

Sometimes, when a spirit is fleeing from justice, marked with the blood of a brother, and stained all over red, or scarlet, which denotes a great sinner, and who may be known by the seeing medium by his outline, which is that of a child a week old.

This poor spirit runs the gauntlet of mobbism, where he, perhaps, gets a hit from a nail of the cross, a brick-bat from the priest of earthly Zion, together with a blow from the end of a halter, when, perhaps, he stops at the gate of a gentleman who resides in a half city. The gentleman, feeling his presence embarrassing, gives him a masterbationary clip on the head, that knocks him flat and senseless on the floor. When he comes to, he finds himself behind the rabble, who are about turning the key, to lock him up in a public prison, in a house of ill-fame.

He cannot mix with such company; and, while playing with the head of the banisters, at the head of the stairs, he sees an old gentleman from the land tavern, working his way up the outside using his cane as a setting-pole. As the old gentleman slips in, the murderer slips out, in disguise. When the old gentleman finds that his lovely friend, who had so kindly helped him up-stairs by playing with the head of the post, had left, he gnaws the post for pain, which is an official order for those in sympathy to wear crape, and that their butler should walk with great care to distinguish a mourning gait.

After this great rogue had done this thing, and got the old gentleman into trouble, he mistook for the city of refuge two half cities, by the division-line being almost obliterated. These half cities knew that there were rogues about the neighborhood, and just as he was comforting himself on having a warm reception, faith, they drew the bolt at the outside gate, and poor Pill Garlic found himself outside of the city, with his pot of beans half baked.

He soon, however, caught the glimmering of the starry diamond, and wound his way to the city of refuge. Here he served at handy work, using his master's house the same as though it was his own; and whosoever admitted him into their house must let him have full possession, because he was an angel ever after entering the city of refuge.

In the course of time he saw a monthly periodical issued, in which he saw his name written in blood.

He read in it an invitation for him to come and learn the trade in that office; and when the dry blood should appear upon the door-posts, as denoting the Jewish Passover nigh at hand, he should be admitted, and work as printer's devil until he should gain wisdom, and then he was to set up type for his own book of rewards.

This city of refuge should be copied in the letter, so that the trembling sinner may find a friend; for God loves him, although he is a sinner.

Yes, this spiritual city of refuge is so obscure to human ken that no one could discover its gates, although its presence might be felt upon sensitive organs daily.

Never before have the people of earth been prepared for this explanation of the heavenly. But now will they drink in this truth as the parched earth drinks in the rain.

All of the gates are intuitively negative for the admission of spirits, or for building the spiritual body. Those below the ankle are numbered for spirits on their first admission into the house of God.

The gates of the ankles receive the blood principle, through

which the spiritual body is built and sustained through all life, after conception.

God did not design that you should be in all respects like grass, although you have all eaten grass, when you were oxen, and have worn the eagle's feather.

It would be unpleasant for you to have your roots, — that is, your feet and legs, — fastened in the ground as grass; therefore nature hath provided a more excellent way. But the grass did tell quite a story about a pattern of man, long before he was created.

As we said some time since, the blood and wine principle, and all their affinities, arise from the ankle, in majesty, with an eye on the centre of attraction, or golden bowl.

Here let us say, in explanation, that this life-blood principle hath a mighty power on the spirit of man. The eye of man rests upon the well-turned ankle, and his eye is filled with delight; or, rather, when his eye is delighted at such a view, the ankle and the blood principle, which is entering the gate at the time, is in communication with his eye; and as his imagination arises to the centre of attraction in his other half, so doth the blood principle, in unison with his eye, arise to the depository in the hollow of the thighs, where he, the other half, imagines that his thighs could lay and sympathize.

We intend to kill fornication, by proving the power of a Holy Spirit, and the power of a pure human eye in sympathy with the spirit, or life-blood principle, which is the balm of Gilead. And we wish to tell you that your guardian friends, and all the spirits they send to you, are pure and holy, and all sympathize with you, in sickness and health, and desire you to sympathize with us and them, to the upbuilding of your spiritual bodies, which shall give you permanent health and some pleasure.

The angelic will-power, with the eye on the centre, lifts the life principle to a horizontal line, right and left, with the navel, to which it flows. It then passes down through a tube over the arch way, or frontal bone, to the golden bowl, or to the end of the appendix, as the case may be; for the will-power of the male half,

in sympathy with the other half, lifts a flood of life-blood principle to his own system, to sustain him in life, and to answer any draft that may in reason be made upon his person by his other half.

This flow of life-blood principle is demanded by you, in the name of God, as it was of the circle from whence it came, as from the blood of animals and their affinities.

This is one of the four great heads of the river that went out to water the garden of our medium, or his Eden, and is called Gihon.

Still, some great classics in nature have rendered this word *Giton*, and have expended a great estate, as fast as it could come within the reach of their fingers, and then perhaps they would stand or kneel an hour each day, in prayer to the Lord that he would bless their poor, hungry, starving souls with the fat of his kingdom, while our servants, the spirits of dogs, would feast for us on the crumbs that fell from their table.

This beautiful river should never draw upon the wheels of time, but go to strengthen them, that your days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God hath given thee. And also that the hands of the third circle may receive a congratulatory shake from the hands of the circles above them, as this message shakes the hand of our medium.

All classes have a claim on this river, and it will by nature flow, as doth the great river in its four parts through prophet mediums.

Some say it is the devil that makes some folks uneasy; but it is a devil that will be of great service, when you become master, and understand him.

There is a difference between this river and the rapid encircling spirit river. This is felt in the full medium. In the creation of a spirit they come in from all parts of the earth, and in a great haste to mingle, male and female, first in the foot, and then to the gate at the small of the back, and from thence to sensitive organs, which can kick as hard as the spirits can; and a general running fight is commenced, in pure love, and the children of earth are in high glee that they are so soon to be united as one in heaven.

These spirits run in order, until every circle is in motion through the whole system; and when the whole are united in one, in all their

combinations and ramifications, it stops, as a messenger at the centre, or small of the back, is despatched, and wisdom is informed that compassion has, with the help of love organs, performed the highest function in the law of nature, that of creating a spirit out of the different instinctive principles generating in heavenly love from all parts of the earth, and from planets in affinity.

Sabbath Morning, October 24.

Dearly-beloved reader, your departed loved ones and all their angelic friends see in you the seed of a lovely, finite, perfect, creative God.

Nature in love will create the earthly and heavenly to the highest instinctive archangel power; but you have a seed of wisdom undeveloped, which should be ripened for your pleasure, as well, also, as to bestow wisdom on others.

This book is given for you to take to your closet, when you go in there for the purpose of closing the door in communion with yourself, the circles of wisdom above you, and your infinite Father and mother. And let your desire be unto him, as in nature seen, that you may possess his likeness, and he beget in you pure love and wisdom. And always having faith in actual motion, and in a material thing in spirit, which can be seen by the spirit's eye, and felt by the spiritual body, while in the flesh, as did Christ and all the holy prophets, and as all must who desire to be prophetic mediums.

Begin to talk of true love to your undeveloped self, or half; use the same powers of eloquence that you do in the letter in getting a partner, with this difference:—it is lawful in spirit to steal the march on parents, and beget a foretaste of the river of life, by perpetuating with the loved one.

When you have become nearly a perfect, or whole number, or mediator, or medium, the position will be exciting in pleasure to the extent of your ability in physical organism to bear.

As you say and act and think in the letter of marriage true, so do in the spirit; for the law is eternally established in God.

And you will be introduced to a new guardian angelic friend,

who has the power of wisdom, and attraction of love from the seventh circle; who will lead you on until you and she, or he, as the case may be, are raised together into the eighth circle, where God himself (who raised you, with all others that were ready and bidden to the wedding) will sanction your love, and put the question direct to you, and make you a prophet, with power to communicate with all gods, and to become godfathers and godmothers to many children.

I, John the Baptist, give you this communication from God, while he was in communication with all circles (to pay the craft their wages), that all gods less in wisdom than himself may know his will, and give to earth's inhabitants in the flesh this token of love, to be given from one of you to the other, until every *brother* and *sister* on the earth, and you, shall be blessed with the grace of God, and the kingdoms of earth shall become the kingdoms of our God and his Christ, the seed of which is in you all.

The internal face of nature, or love law, corresponds in numbers and harmony with the outward and inward face of wisdom, as you see yourselves in the glass darkly.

When you are married you shall know all things.

Multiply and replenish the earth, while in the strength of manhood you live, and in true love, or do not attempt it.

The godfathers never forsake their children, or suffer them to beg bread, when the goodness of earthly parents will permit them to help.

Resist not the spirit.

The child blessed of the godfather who knows its worth will bless and provide for you.

Cast your bread upon the waters, without a drawback (and permit heavenly mixture), and you shall receive your own, with interest.

When a prophet wishes to go to the spirit land and get wisdom, or make another medium, or aid him, the lover in the spirit land sends a thought which puts the question to the prophet, and a spirit is formed in his compassion a perfect likeness of himself. When this likeness is complete it sees the prophet's bride in the

spirit land. It knows its mission; — it instantly faces the back, passes through the gate at the small thereof, and follows up the pith, or spinal marrow, and passes out at the back of the head, where the pith comes in conjunction with the brain, and is off in an instant.

Thus the prophet appears in the arms of his lover, and he feels all communication, while he may be on earth in the body.

This is your waiting angel. It shows your likeness to God, afar off, to the higher spheres, whose hosts will find you, by the means of that likeness, and come and put you in prophetic communion with themselves.

This is God's eternal law, founded in love, and by which your departed and loved friends can show themselves to you, and appear as they did appear to you when living on the earth.

Thus presented in a charger would be life; when in the letter it was death.

JOHN THE BAPTIST.

Sabbath Evening, October 24.

O lovely angelic one! wilt thou tell thy name?

Yes; my name is Death.

Tell me, O my soul! can this be death?

I am the angel of death, — nature's archangel, and she has an eternal law that I shall not move upon the human body, until the sins of that body are forgiven by the law of wisdom.

How can that be in sudden death? How long does it take you to forgive a sinner when he falls in death? What does your compassion say?

Is not higher wisdom in perfect love with harmony quicker than you?

When the body gives up its hold on life, and sins forgiven, I move the whole spiritual body into circles, which causes inexpressible delight. You have often seen it expressed in the eye.

In breaking up the elements of the spiritual body, the senses are overcome in about four minutes. The elements leave at the head, after pressing upon the love organs, and falling below and breaking up the seat of wisdom, and rises in circles to a clear atmos-

phere above the body of earth. See A. J. Davis, on "Truth and Mystery," page 129.

My first move places all the creative organs in full development and motion, in harmony with attractive power in the circle above.

O, the joy, the bliss, of dying!

Being a lion of the tribe of Judah, — of affinity with you, dear medium, — and being informed, by Ray Thomas, of you, and that he made you sensible of his presence at the church where his mourning friends offered up their mourning prayers; and, manifesting great pleasure in your writing, we repaired to church, where you were worshipping this morning.

Ray entranced you lightly, and you recognized me and my message, which gave me joy, and great power of faith, lost in sight, in the redemption of a money-loving world.

You are a lion for truth, and all minds above you, and many below you, will support and bless you.

I shall whisper in your ear often, after a few days.

DANIEL WEBSTER.

And I will raise him from the dead, on the last day of mundane life.

And I will raise you up at the last day.

At the last day you live on earth you shall be raised in glory.

Will ye not be a medium before ye leave the earth, and let the last day come before you go hence?

D. W.

Monday Morning, October 25, 1852.

Good-morning, dear reader. You look inquiringly at me. Will you be seated, and let me know what hath removed that faithful glow?

Brother medium, you know that I am a writing medium.

Yes.

Well, Mary the mother of Christ wrote by my hand, that a priest of the temple had observed her great beauty, and that he used artful means to get communication with her. And also that she found it hard to kick against her own love nature. And also

that her foot was entirely paralyzed by the charms he presented. And when the people found the fact, and Joseph thought to put her away, they slew the priest, and threatened her life also, unless she would say it was the Holy Ghost that got her with child.

If my hope cannot rest in faith on Jesus, then I am lost.

Dear brother, a friend tipped me the wink that you were coming, and I have thought of the subject, and as Mary is present, I will try to reconcile the matter.

Did you see the hand of wisdom copulative, perpetuating, creative, in silk-worm beaver; even unto the heat of compassion, and there parallel with the law of love, write the golden thought? And in pondering and translating, did you get her approval of your conclusion by raps or tips, before you sat down to write?

No! you surprise me, no mortal man ever reached so high a point. Dear brother, it is no higher point than where infant life is sustained, and wisdom sits enthroned on high.

My dear brother, you are behind the age, you are writing the letter of the Bible over again; the people have feasted on that, without the spirit, long enough.

The shelves above compassion at the pit of the stomach should be removed, that you may be developed from clairvoyant worm to medium butterfly.

Let us reason together, and write in the spirit as far as it harmonizes with the letter, and then ask for more light.

You are a medium who can sympathize with the distressed; you are good as far as you go — you are in the letter, and sympathize in the letter so shrinkingly hollow, that the sympathizing power is moved to compassion; but the channel of feeling thought is not opened to wisdom.

Many have had copulative spiritual delight with your compassion, with a view to your development before them.

And you and the world thought you was more the wiser for it. But you are to receive it yet with your eyes open.

Christ knocketh at the door of your heart, that is, the pit of your stomach. Why do you not open and let him in? He wants to rap with you and have you rap with him, and drink the wine

anew and anew in his kingdom. He hath a charming look, and knoweth what the inner man likes, and how to quicken the appetite and please the taste. Look at Peter's vision, and see the key to heaven.

See the silk-worm, the caterpillar, and the serpent, mixed with the dove.

When you feel a sympathy with the distressed, it will be pleasure, not pain; for all tears will be wiped from your face, and you can have no more pain spiritually. Your wisdom sees the distress, as sympathy moves upon compassion, and you will lift yourself, and with elastic tread move as an army with banners. No forlorn hope marks your pathway to glorious victory.

Will you tell to me how you could cry. The pain he feels will give birth to the image of God, which was planted in him.

Your wisdom sees the truth at once. You man, the mighty engine of love and war, and the quivering thought of peace, be still.

Quicker than lightning, your waiting butterfly wings his flight over sensitives (which may cause pain to the patient, but pleasure to you) to the wisdom of the compassion of the distressed one, and there makes of his spirit a fac-simile likeness of the sick friend, who of course must be in affinity with your number in a great degree; on which likeness is written the spiritual, moral, and physical condition of the patient. The angel is then willing to be all things unto all men and women too. He then slips through the back gate into the spinal pathway to the outer gate of the middle chamber with velvet tread, desirous not to disturb the gentleman who lives in the upper story. After he is once out, he takes a kitten-tail-playing atmosphere, in which, accompanied by the angel of the rich man's guardian friend, who first put you in communication with the sick man (they can do nothing without a medium), they go to the seventh circle. Hence, your chief butler takes the exact likeness again as embryo, giving the age of the patient by the months gone, with the lungs affected, perhaps the fever, or may be a bone broken, as the case may be.

If there is no help in that circle, they are despatched to the higher circles of our mother planet; here perhaps Solon's mighty

chief butler forming a triangle with the two, enlarging the atmosphere from Solon's compassion and likeness of him, on which a recipe is written, they mount the skies.

The nose of the chief butler of Solon is mighty positive, and he thinks that the empty box, about half an inch ahead of his nose (he being the highest principal), is to put his recipe into.

But Solon's positive triangular eye (peculiar to the high sphere of the city of our God, whose body-guard is three solar systems of trundling worlds), holding the power of wisdom over instinct and looking at the box through your more powerful butler, to the still more powerful centre of attraction, under an eye of wisdom wanting an answer in our spirit land, forbade the bans until they reached the three successive posts of attractive power, and had three successive circles formed :

When Solon's chief butler drops the recipe into the patient's letter-box, the medium wants an answer, which attracts his deposit there ; a still higher attraction calls for a return writ, which is promptly placed in the archives there.

Now Solon, more powerful, wants to be in full communion with the three, with space annihilated by spider-web lines of gum elastic, and the angel starts for home.

Hence, let me say, that you had better tell electricity that it is not safe to walk on the track of spiritual communication. When the butler has returned his answer, the gentleman (that is Solon) pats the butler on the head, and says, You are a swift-winged dog ; and, winking, asks, Did you catch her ? We bearded the lion in his den, by passing through the cat hole after her :

That lady has got two mighty smart cat for a long run, positive and negative, or there is no force in your argument.

Solon, seeing the condition of the patient, orders a few of the windows of his house to be opened, that the golden hues of a better life, beyond the grave, might dawn in upon his mental powers. Peace, the first word, allays his fears, and perhaps counteracts blue pill communication.

He knows the hour, for he cannot be a medium in the body, perhaps, as the chosen few are small at first, but will grow mighty

in the earth. He notifies the sick man's angel and his teacher, that he must be upon the planet earth at such a time, for the raising and enlightening of the body spiritual of his master, and be a hewer of wood and drawer of water in filling the fountain of wisdom; and when he had been faithful over a few things, and assisted his master to come to his long sought rest, on the hill of this great city, where the glory of God is the light thereof, he should be individualized, and receive power in embryo at the point of the sword of God, and become his image.

My brother, do you comprehend the difference between a clairvoyant and a medium, or one who has conformed to the rules given for human excellence in the body of Christ? Would not your recipe have been a few roots and herbs, without the balm there is in Gilead.

David the Psalmist was Christ's god-father, and consequently his guardian, as has been stated.

The people have not been prepared to comprehend the spirit, and have therefore conjectured some strange stories.

Angelic minds desire to write by the medium, being entranced by new and living thoughts, which are the ransomed of the Lord, or lion: see Isaiah thirty-fifth chapter: Marvel not that I say unto you, ye must be born again, and that of the spirit. The first thought which is begotten in you, on the development of your parental nature, is the first fruit of your spiritual body, it is the first of the redeemed of the Lord. Who is the Lord?

Wisdom the higher Lord. Thought is redeemed of wisdom. What is the first thought? That you are two in one, in harmonizing, in copulation, redeeming a thought new and exciting as the word of seven stars; this thought begets the first fruit, which is of the seed of the woman. The first seed of the first fruit is planted in the new city. You are then interested in begetting more thoughts, and when the eye of wisdom looks forward into the perceptive organs, you see a great multitude of the redeemed, which no man could number.

You cannot see your departed friends, neither could St. John see the image of God in the higher circles, and ever live in the

earthly house afterwards. We are too brilliant for your eye. When you see thoughts the organs all vanish, or the earthly brain becomes transparent, and nothing stands before the eyes of wisdom but a heavenly firmament, filled with undulating happy thoughts.

These shining messengers there wait the bidding of wisdom, for the redemption of more thoughts which lie buried in the original seed. The lion, or any other wild beast, or any other essence or mixture belonging to Nature's love-law, can never usurp the throne of thought, which waits at the right hand of the throne of wisdom, and belongeth to the Lord of wisdom.

Instinct can never dethrone reason.

This was my thirty-fifth spiritual lesson while in development. From one who is with you in the second coming. Isaiah.

Tuesday morning, October 26.

DEAR MEDIUM, you recollect that I introduced myself to you (the first favored of Heaven) on the afternoon of yesterday; and as you expressed great joy to meet and shake me by the hand, and sympathized so greatly with me, in my *maiden speech*, as a lawyer for truth, against oppression, when I was in the flesh, and something in the spirit; and as our friends from the higher sphere, who are around you a pillar of brilliant clouds by day, and a pillar of fire (which burned in the bush) by night (the bush at the junction of the two great thoroughfares leading to heaven—from the sea giving dead, or from the terror-shaken graves of the buried on the land); have permitted me to examine your bulletin, and finding all things straight in circles, and you in affinity with me, and all things on earth, not excepting the lowest thing on or in the earth; and as you see a holy principle in all inanimate nature, arising as the outer gate on its hinges lifts its mighty head in sympathy with the inner earthly gate, bespangled with millions of straight and golden gates, uniting in sympathy, as one golden bowl which cannot be broken, but to be increased in glory; and one and the same with the sentinel stationed on the outer gate, and grass-growing table-land of Canaan, and a leading number to the

great city of our God, in four half numbers, or four squares; and if I have wronged you, I will pay you four-fold.

And as I have commenced, I will write a word to my countrymen, and to the world, some of whom mourned my departure from the world which I did not leave. I left the earthly, to be nearer unto them in the heavenly, and now through my friend I will give you a message.

Dear medium, you recollect that, after ten o'clock last evening, you begot in you a brighter hope of glory than you had experienced before; this gave great strength to the spiritual body.

Nature buildeth without hands, and a growth of grace was upon the whole structure; and you delivered through the back avenue or spinal pathway, a beautiful spirit likeness of yourself, of which this message is its book, it being begotten with the likeness.

And I shall tell how, after the law of nature had conceived the message with the highest instinct spirit likeness of yourself, and you felt quite happy; yet you had a desire for more wisdom, that you could write for me, whereas, before, you could not think of a word from me, that would suit you as a message to the wanting world, which you was then representing.

Nature's image, your angel, felt your love for me!!! Dear medium, I would not tell the world that you cohabit with animals, or instinct beings, in the common acceptance of the term. Let me explain.

At the resurrection of animal life principle from the dead, the day of judgment is come; the threescore years and ten having been served out by the servants of God, as the children of men, which had a part in the first resurrection, or first circle of instinct wisdom. These are men, or spirits of God, or spirits which are to become children. They are children.

No child of man, out of sympathy in number, can come to Christ when sitting in judgment; as the angel or medium standing with one foot on the sea, and one on the land, who is there issuing his bulletin, or scentiferous odor, or mandate, to the children, whose day had come.

He there stood in mighty copulative power, and was very de-

sirous to create, and beget them to a lively hope in the second resurrection.

The children numbered to his sympathetic organs, and having served their day on earth, and having been anointed on the tip of the nose for more wisdom, caught the tell-tale breeze, and flashed at the toe of Christ.

Whales in the sea God's voice obey; two of which, positive and negative, meet in the bottom of the foot, where they mingled their sympathies and congratulations, in begetting heavenly joy. And, at the close of the day, which was one week, they exclaimed, O man (or God, or image), one day as door-keeper (as no other spirits could get in till they went up) in the outer courts of thy sanctuary is better than a thousand generating in the mighty deep, before the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

This expression of praise burned in the heart of Christ; and, as their shouts of joy had raised them to an upright position, he invited them up into the first great city of our God.

Here, with pleasure, they saw the beauty and magnificence of the image of that great city, lighted with the presence of God. In a few moments they were met by their friends (who never went to sea), coming in from the head of the other winding stairs, in circles, where they mingled their tears of joy. And the priest, then Mr. Silkwormbeaver, uniting them in love and marriage, the happy pair became one, after a mixing frolic of frictional delight through the circular apartments of Christ's kingdom (which is within you in type).

This gave Christ and the eleven apostles great pleasure, which cannot be expressed by tongue, unless it be by that great tongue of the God of nature, which is a living spiritual stone in the arch, over the main gateway, that leadeth to individualism.

Here Christ saith to the elect and chosen ones, "Take a seat at my table, and my number is full."

Here, dear medium, observe, carefully, the letter of Christ's mission, for you are now in the spirit.

After seven days, it being nigh unto the assembling of the Jews at Jerusalem, Christ gave Judas the sop (he being the oldest of

the twelve, and having served his three months), and by which, he being covetous of an earthly, or silver body, that he might pass the third circle, and be like Christ in spirit, and body also.

He was then put in communication with a would-be father ; and Judas, seeing a bag of silver (of thirty pieces), of which he got himself in possession, after having passed out of the back gate, and up the pathway.

Judas then informed Pilate (as he found he could not move the silver from the bag), who had, unknowingly, tempted Judas by leaving the money-bag hanging under the swinging-gate (which, in the spiritual body, will be corrected), where no one but a Judas in want would ever think to look, that, if he would pour out the earthly treasure, he would betray Christ into his hands. Pilate's silence Judas took for his consent ; and, forming a circle through the two half apartments of Pilate, he being united in love, and the feast of the Passover drawing nigh at hand.

As Judas passed through these apartments, first one, and then the other, their desire increased for a meeting in the first Jerusalem of congratulation in the flesh, or first temple of individualism. This betrayed Christ into the hands of Pilate (or his adversaries).

Judas, by his first circular movements, made the pair with himself, to be in communion with Christ, they being somewhat equal to him in the nature of love, but lacked wisdom. Christ, knowing their thoughts, he being one with them by the spirit of Judas, looked forward to the time when, as suggested by their thoughts, Pilate and his loved one (who never looked so lovely before) should conceive a new idea, which they would nail to the cross, the earth, to through which it might, and would be, lifted up from inherit eternal life.

Brother medium, how many Judases is there ? You are the only Christ medium now in the flesh of earth, but many are nigh, even at the door.

Before seed time, the coming spring, as this book moves among the people and their Edens, there will be five thousand in America who shall know Christ, the hope of glory in the spirit body, copy-

ing from you the combinations in numbers, always consulted. You can have no more than your cup-full, and overrunning.

Christ our Lord, who brought to light this truth in his own body, and has waited patiently for fifty-two, whispers in my ear to write that the lost sheep will be found in development, as the key-stone buried in the rubbish of the first temple, at the ring of the swinging-gate, near the head. And, although many of these sheep have strayed upon the mountains of fornication, yet the good shepherd will never stop looking for it until he has found it, and is confident of its type, in the spiritual second temple, and firmly set as the richest diamond in the crown of love, precisely where Sarah (who gave the first thought of it to our pattern, Christ) found, through what God did to her; and, by much sweeping, the lost piece of silver equal to the sum-total for which Judas betrayed himself, and which formerly belonged to her father.

Every wise woman buildeth her house, but the foolish plucketh it down with her fingers,

Dear sisters, let the river of life flow in circles, and build your spiritual bodies, that you may communicate with gentlemen in the spirit, or intuitively communicate without a blush.

When Christ appears, ye shall be like him in glory, and ye shall know each other's thoughts. All the thoughts you think are of things that no one can mistake, and are of God.

Fornication would corrupt all words; let your mind be pure, and spiritual. As you wish to have the coming generations crowned with wisdom, let the exciting word of God have power in thought, and crown us Lord in all.

Dear medium, we have now formed a circle since the time we dropped a line to explain; and, as we are here again, we will wind again from the end we left behind.

As I was saying, nature's image, your angel, left your love and wisdom that it might come to me, whose attractive eyes of love and wisdom were far above you, but where you are coming very fast.

Your angel, Judas like, as he has the promise of individualism,

and, consequently, wisdom of his own, put me in communication with you.

The friends from the great city did not supply your want direct, but formed their circle through me, as they wished to raise my Ebenezer in the work of this book.

I will here inform you, that the highest point of instinct love, or wisdom of nature, is seen in love for gold in the miser. He hath not the first thought redeemed. When he changes his love for earthly gold for that of the golden bowl of heavenly love, through which the wisdom of the word of God is begotten, then will he conceive, and redeem his first thought from selfish wisdom.

Instinct spirits have thought intuitive through the nose, by smellers, or ointment, as represented in the letter, but cannot treasure up thought, or comprehend anything beyond that whole thought, undivided, unexplained.

Therefore, when God wishes to send a word which would fill a world with books, he gives it to his archangel, who is a candidate for individualism in the higher worlds. He knows the word in its first move, as the figure of conception. His anointed nose tells him the line of march to the wanting one, or circle, as the word has a private mark for its destination. This fills the angel with the thought of great responsibility, and, for the time being, thinks he is God himself, and going to build something without hands, the angel delivers it whole to the circle. Distance is annihilated, and God is in communion with the circle, and divides or breaks the word upon the intuitive ear of the whole circle. And each one will divide his work in his part, according to his number in combination, varying in their abilities to work, as in the earth, seen in writing mediums.

The word of the Lord never breaks the atmosphere; receive it as free thinkers, and may the grace of God be in you.

Call not the word of God unclean, but be ye pure, as the word in God is pure.

Purify the word of the Lord, that opens the gates to individual-

ism, so that the coming generations may have greater wisdom than ye have.

For this is the will of God, whose pavilion is nigh unto the earth at this time, for the above purpose.

And that you may look from higher circles, and see your works of wisdom follow you. (Signed) PATRICK HENRY.

October 27, 1852.

Dear son, my pavilion is near unto the earth. You have learned my new name, and you have the white stone which was buried in the flesh, to be developed in the growth of the spiritual body, which your desires demand of your love organs, as a fat offering, acceptable to yourself (who would then be my image), and what is acceptable to my image is doubly so to me.

The building up of the spiritual body without hands is not masturbation, but is as represented in the letter, in planting and growing the earthly body.

The laws of wisdom and love, which are founded in eternal truth, and of the eternal God, do swear, and the word shall not return unto me void, that spiritual wisdom is the male, forever has been, and shall remain.

What remains when wisdom is subtracted from the child, who faintly bears my image?

The female is developed in the spirit while in the flesh, in both sexes; and your desire should be unto me, in all your begettings, first in sweetheart embraces:

Second, find the sweetheart embrace in an image lover in your spirit land, whose seed of love is planted in you.

This lover, when on the rudimental earth, represented the opposite sex to you.

That lover will be in the seventh circle when you are introduced to it; and, when you have loved well, and communicate freely with all who come before you, and have conceptive knowledge of your white stone, the first male organ, and also from the seed of wisdom, which begetteth wisdom, and which impregnates and builds up the heavenly body with hidden manna (the building

material), and have been introduced to your guardian from the great city which is my delight, and who has been lovingly conceptionized by the seed, the first fruit of your spiritual body, from the male organs; and also by the river of life have begotten anew your thoughts, and raised them on high, above false communication; and can see many of the redeemed of the Lord, and can converse with your guardian angelic friends about all your organs, comparing them with theirs, reasoning from the letter. And when you can think with them, — the spirit exciting word creative, and as the word of four and seven stars, as you think it in your warmest love's embrace, for an offspring body in the letter, and not blush in fig-leaf confusion, — then, and not till then, will ye hear my footsteps in the garden of your Eden; and the prick of my spirit shall no more wound the flesh, but shall be unto you great pleasure in the spirit, which shall communicate it to your earthly house, in such proportions as you can bear; for your bodies would fail before me if I should strive always with you.

But you shall then know that I had begotten in you anew this thought, that you had been raised on Mount Moria, the Hill of Zion, known as the rising ground at the roots of the tree of life; and elevated by the chief corner-stone and foundation of the temple to the innermost sanctuary of the Lord's house, — that is, your own, — the holy of holies, — that is, the holy of wisdom, as well as the holies of love. And also know that your attractive guardian, who brought you to the seventh circle, had been raised from that to the eighth circle, or holy of holies, with you in her womb, enveloped in the spirit, as in the letter.

Marvel not that ye must be born again.

Here Abraham and Sarah, and all the prophets stood, to beget the word of prophecy, when far off was eighteen hundred and fifty-two; and also Christ, and Peter, and John, and Paul, and others stood here to suffer reproach.

Let not any one resist the spirit, lest my love be too strong for them, and their earthly bodies fall off, for them to work in the higher circles.

Lay not the heft of a wrathful finger on my mediums, for I come quickly, and my reward is with me.

To my ancient people, who are scattered over the world, — who have kept the ark of the covenant in the letter, and its morals, — a remnant of the seed of Abraham, I would say, Do not steady the ark of the spirit-covenant, in its conception of love, *prop-er-gate-ing* wisdom.

How can I spend my time with one man-prophet? Through him I speak to the world for ages.

My dear sons, and people all, before I leave, suffer me to introduce to you your much-loved Warren, whom I raised above the clash and smoke of Bunker's heights to bless you from on high.

Receive him now, after many days, as your District Deputy Grand Teacher in affinity with other names in this my book, as, also, with many mediums.

ALPHA AND OMEGA.

Beloved of earth, the Lord hath spoken, and proposed your world for the degrees of high-priesthood to work in the building up of your bodies in Christ, as planted in you.

The black ball enters the mouth, builds the earthly in beauty and comeliness, as a starting point for eternal individual life.

In the earthly body you see the outline of the heavenly, by experience, with the help of this book, as by the spiritual body of the Bible you will see the internal structure of both.

The earthly house will be rebuilt for some others in generations to come, and be an eternal house, perpetuated to all generations; and the more it walks hand in hand with wisdom, the more beautiful will it appear; and you may recognize and often visit it from the realms of eternal day.

Your medium makes a motion that you proceed to ballot. The motion is seconded by his guardian, our much-beloved angelic friend, Ellen Frost.

The author of the proposition has put everything in form.

Are you ready for the question? As many as are in favor of the movement will arise, and stand till the ballot is taken.

We shall proceed according to the law of wisdom in the grand lodge above.

Every one will be provided with two white balls and one black one. The rule is for each one to ballot for himself or herself.

This rule is adopted to prevent confusion in running round with the ballot-box.

The black ball, when given, makes you a master Mason. It may lead you to whoredom with strange gods, and lay your body in the grave ere half your days are gone.

Here you see the necessity of being most excellent masters, that you may live to see your earthly house finished ere the golden bowl be broken at the fountain head of endless love.

There is no earthly house with us in heaven, and we need no masters here.

The white balls will give you the light of Masonry, that you may purify silver to purchase you an individual house, of which we have spoken in connection with the black ball.

In this triangular ballot is contained the philosopher's eye-water, which enabled him to discover the material for his first temple.

The gold of ophir, the rough ashler, the cedars of Lebanon, the shittim wood, and all things of earth, as ultimated in electricity with all those higher ultimates from the womb of earth, and the great city of the grand Master Builder of all worlds.

I perceive a great multitude, which no man could number, have arisen while I have been explaining the ballot.

It is a rule of the Grand Lodge that the ballot-box shall open on the under side, and up as far as to reach the crown of the God of nature, which is of the most refined silver, and sits with great love on the head of compassion.

The opening in the bottom of the box indicates to the initiate that the dust of earth which may be attracted there by the power of love may shake out in travelling, and that while it arises in wisdom it will be reserved, and made more holy, and opened unto the starry crown of redeemed thought, and golden sea of wisdom, that it may be godlike, and creative to build and enlarge and refine its dwelling for ever and ever.

The guardians in central attractive commission of the seventh circle (under the eye of the guardians from the great central city, to see if all understand the use of the ballot, that it is not given as a tribute to earth and fornication), will proceed each to their charge, and to take the ballot.

Have you all balloted that wish?

Dear guardians, assort and count.

How many spirits have elected an earthly body?

How many half numbers have elected a spiritual body developed? and how many have elected a prophetic body?

The number of craftsmen who balloted for mediums, or individualism, would suggest a caution to all kinds of cattle, and swimming and creeping things.

The master's desire for the spiritual building was many hundreds of millions, and those who were marked for the prize of the high calling in Christ Jesus, and for the finding of the stone that bringeth wisdom and prophecy, was five thousand in the United States. These from the turn of life desire it, that so in age, as most excellent archers, they may enjoy the happy reflection of a well-spent life, and enter into the joys of heaven.

The half man represents the God of wisdom in his exterior deportment, personals, and strength, with the power of the womb fully developed, while the goddess of love, or crown of woman's nature, is undeveloped in love and heavenly intuitive wisdom.

The half woman represents the god of love, in her exterior softness, personals, loveliness, and beauty; exhibiting to the eye the undeveloped compassion of intuitive love-wisdom in man.

Here you see the gentleman and his lady-love. Develop the seed of their nature in the spirit, and you have eight half numbers, in love and wisdom one, as man and wife are one. And O my God! what half number can conceive of that high number, in harmony with itself, with its God, and all other numbers? Two images of God united in one!

Rejoice, rejoice! for five thousand will soon strike the golden harp on earth, ere fifty-three gives one half circle around the sun.

The word shall come up from west to east, as from the centre

of the earth, with ointment on its nose, through animal and instinct spirit, to embryo, when God will stir it up to speak that word in wisdom's ears which has been lost for eighteen hundred years.

The letter is one thing; the spirit is four things.

If I have wronged you, I will pay you four-fold.

The Grand Instructor will pay an official visit in due time after you have conceived the word in love.

Dear brethren, you have reserved and preserved a remnant of Israel. Add now to your morals the spirit, and let God be glorified in you, as Pa-sons and Ma-sons, and he will form in you Christ, the hope of glory to God and the world.

BENJ. WARREN, in spirit greeting.

Thursday Morning, October 28.

Dear Ellen, God giveth power unto those that ask in spirit; and I feel that the perpetuating flow of the river of life hath already entered my thought; and I would say that I listened to a lecture, last evening, from Brother Horace Mann.

His subject was Woman. He ascended the ladder of his theme in half numbers, — in earthly science and straight-line love, — until no midnight-lamp could give a son of earth the power to overlook his crown of honor, which, upon arriving at the ultimate of electric or earthly love, at the hour of the death of a beloved wife, turned gray in one night, as I have been informed.

Upon that crown sat a brilliant star, representing our spirit land, and the feet of his angelic bride and loving wife, whose attractive power would not rest until his earthly powers had gained the heavenly charms, and brought them face to face.

He would elevate woman to the attractive platform on which he stood, and then he throws his thought to some (to him) unknown bower of exaltation in future life.

As his thought of uncertain hope returned unto him void, his eye rested upon the breast of one who saw in him the lion and the lamb.

And behold I saw the bride within him, and she said, Come. And the guardian angelic bride, of the seventh circle, gave him a

trumpet, so that the anointed might mark him sure; for he is ripe for the harvest, and the reapers are ready.

And that bride saith, Come; and the holy city drew nigh, and I heard his bride there say, Come; and all that thirst will come; and God will turn him, as the river of life is turned.

And I, the world's medium, looked with great joy at this greatest of great half numbers, which is almost a whole one; and lo and behold, I saw in him Christ the Lord, from a FAR country, who had bruised the serpent's head, that it should mingle with the dove. And behold he whispered in my ear, and said, I come quickly, and electricity shall stand still, as it were, while the heavenly lightning shall move in circles.

There are some standing by now that shall not taste of death till this thing be fulfilled.

Witness the influence of a departed.

WIFE.

Dear medium, with your desire before me, I would beget in you a new channel of thought, for the public good.

Dear Jefferson, I stand fast for the good of all, and will be happy in receiving your thought, under the eye of my friends from the higher sphere, and will meet you on the highest ground within the scope of my reason and comprehension, as for anything above that it would be lost to that world.

Dearest, you see the cat and lap-dog. These represent man and woman in half numbers; — first, as a race; secondly, as individuals; and now for the development of both.

Where is the lap-dog of Eden, seen in the dark ages?

God, seeing a long road of undevelopment in man, gave the highest trait, or essence, of the race, to Abraham, for prophet-seed, to be developed in Christ, by purifying the race, at the end of his mission, or the second coming on earth.

Some men remained lap-dogs; some grew as men, to be hounds and bull-dogs. These hunted down and devoured the flesh of Christ's body, in the letter. Then came the half dog and half wolf, and destroyed the Lord's house, and made the hounds and bull-dogs cry with great pain, and dispersed the Jews.

The wolves, smelling the blood of martyrs, packed off in great haste. Each pack, looking at the other as devils for the stake, feasted upon the flesh of each other, until the lion raised his thundering roar in reformation tones, and shook the earth from pole to pole.

Here, as the light began to draw near, it made the darkness the more terrific, while the progress of man's development turned its dark, dark, dark bend, indicating circles in harmony with wisdom in love, and love with wisdom.

But where is puss?

She, in high essence, or flower of the race, was seen with Abraham, as his wife-partner; the last at the Cross, and the first in the resurrection of hope.

She kept up with wolf, by the way of catamount, tiger, and the leopard, and found a type of her seed in the majesty of the lion.

The power of woman begot in man a sense of darkness, and Luther began to work with affinities to enlighten the wolf, who, in many cases, has a taste for blood, even now.

My brother, develop the wolf and the lion under wisdom, and the highest instinctive spirit principle of these animals will come from the dog and cat species, as your right-hand angel, to bring you essences from all parts of the earth, to build your spiritual body, to help your creatives to masticate the food, and diffuse it through the system, and to run at your command.

Dear medium, you have often seen them. Your archangel, that you saw the day before yesterday, was a compound of wolf and lion, and lion and wolf, male and female, numbered to your spirit body of four half numbers, male and female.

Nature in wisdom never allows two male or female principles to generate.

Does your carpenter, building your doors, put two mortices together? Would two ladies show wisdom in putting two peaches together upon the table, and their two mouths together to feast on fruit? No; the peach is numbered to the mouth, and the mouth for smacks.

Compassion is numbered for speaking thoughts, and wisdom; — for hearing and seeing thoughts.

You recollect that your angel's body was of the size of your wrist through the body, that his head and neck resembled that of a lion somewhat, with legs undeveloped before and behind, with a mouth resembling a three-pointed star, denoting his classical connection with the mother-planet, and triangle of systems belonging to her. This material spirit is of a gray color, as you recollect, and of an oily appearance, not at all dazzling to the eye. Angelic man; the type of medium, and his angel, is clearly expressed in the letter by a noble-man and his noble-dog, or dove from the ark of Noah.

The ladies' archangel is first the lion and then the wolf principle, and so applied as in the other case, with the exception of color, which is lion, with the power to conform to any color in representing thought; as in taking your likeness from your number in compassion. When your guardian Ellen had raised you to a level with herself in the knowledge of wisdom and love (that is, your study in human nature), for which purpose she was numbered with you by a rib of seed from your own body, given to her in conception of her individualism, and which has made you one with her, as bride and bridegroom, you exchanged angels; and the first fruits of this union and exchange of love matters was the message of Patrick Henry, whose message made you two as one medium.

Her womb numbers with your compassion, frictionizing, and numbering the atmosphere of envelopment, which has given you the new birth, and relieved your mother, who enveloped you for this work up to the time spoken of. Marvel not that ye must be born again.

Here is man, face to face with woman, in two whole numbers each, as seen in the letter; man's womb in woman, and woman's compassion in man. Thus the external thought of man represents the internal strength of the woman, as he was taken from her womb, and she from his left side, that is, his heart—his dear sweet heart. This is positive wisdom in both—love thyself.

They talk of spending their honey-moon at the springs, and that begets a thought I wish to give in relation to the cholera. You died of cholera for want of spirituality.

Every person is numbered, or his number indicates a certain degree of development at certain ages; as nature, in putting together your numbers, has provided for the greatest amount of happiness possible to be obtained on earth. For the want of parental power you suffer for the want of a good physical organism.

For the want of wisdom — which this book designs to give — you suffer death all your days.

If you, from early youth, had a design to become a medium, your guardian would envelop you, and place you in a spiritual womb, and build you over again, and give you a spiritual body. They can envelop a lamb, but not a wolf, even should he be in sheep's clothing. You have not known how to go to work to obtain this blessing.

The ointment has been rubbed out of your gates by the love of worldly gain.

The filthy places of a crowded city are fomenting spirit principle, and your body is very wanting, and not having an atmosphere to protect you, you fill up immediately. Your blood and bowels are filling, and begin to move with fearful pain, and fear resists the spirit, when a passive mind would bring you aid from the spirit land.

Dear parents of wisdom, fix your eye of wisdom upon your little or big child, when you feel the power of spirit copulative motion, with a desire that your child may be baptized with the Holy Ghost and with fire; and you may see it jump and play with newness of life, as its body grows in spirit strength. .

Do not fear. It will do you good also to chew a little food for your children. Positive wisdom opens the system to spirit-waiting principle. Enter then, if you can, that way, but keep the downward passes from them, if possible. If your teeth are poor, remember what God did for Sarah.

Jesus was a good miller, and he ground his system full; and when the sick touched even the hem of his garments, they were made whole.

The hem of one's garments is a sensitive point to touch, when that one is charged with holy redeeming fire. Build up your spiritual body, day by day, and not leave it for the cholera to do

in two hours. Keep a circulating medium of small change in silver through your city or small town, and not let strangers carry it out of the place.

This recipe, like the Declaration of American Independence, would free the whole territory (if lived out in the spirit) of all disorder and pain, and establish every one on independent individualism.

When you will then find the well of living water, and that springing up within you unto everlasting life.

And when the waters are troubled and in active motion, as the angel stirs them at Bethesda's golden bowl, then let the sick and the sorrowing be healed.

Let the nations be healed, and let the spirits have heels that will need no healing.

The influence that you project by will power is most powerful. For should you have no angel, yet your guardian has; the wanting person has a guardian who has an angel; and you should consider it your sacred duty to become mediums, and gain wisdom and strength; you have gained not a single thought but by intuitive communication, how much soever they may have been worked up by the sound of words, breaking on the atmosphere.

As we said, the will-power influence will be drawn from the wanting child, and may build upon its sexual organs with power, and through them pass over its system, and not be felt by the child, to make it sensitive, as the channel to wisdom is closed above compassion, and the essences for building the spiritual body are not exciting, like a spirit in creation, who is opening channels of wisdom. We want a great many healing mediums, that we can entrance.

Sickly children, who should be entranced by us and our angel, will put them in communication, under our control, with other sick children; and we will heal them all.

Have a strong desire for us, and we will bless you all.

The president of the United States, as well as the poorest slave, who is sometimes the richest man. Could you see them as they are here, in the image of God, blessed ones, you would love them while on earth. You may, when you see God's love, for all sin will be forgiven then.

THOMAS T. T. T.

Friday Morning, October 29.

The earth opens her womb to receive the unfeeling remains of one who mounts the upper skies, to see the womb that gave him individual life. Here he sees the channels of wisdom closed up, which veils from the mother's mind the rugged power concealed there, to give strength of body to the mighty power of mind for a warrior, or scholar, or a statesman; who in the senate chamber raises his thunder in pillars of political smoke, and lifts a nation in admiration and wrath.

Behold your statesman raised from glory unto glory, where he sees his bowels of compassion open before him, which was hidden; and a beautiful woman, with a spring of heavenly water giving perpetual motion and eternal hope, blending with the majesty of the man all the soft virtues of the woman:—bringing intuitive thought to happify the whole body, and filling the courts of wisdom with shining orbs.

Thus you see your lost *Daniel Webster*, by the aid of the old prophet, Daniel, from Herschel; who is readily distinguished from the lion, by having a cotton umbrella under his arm.

Jeremiah 20: 10, 11.

“For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report: And we will report it. All my FAMILIARS watched for my halting. Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

“But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one; therefore my persecutors shall not prosper; they shall be greatly ashamed.”

While the graduate was on the pinnacle of the temple, under the instruction of Washington; and while he was wondering at the mighty influx and out-pourings, and the circulating perpetual life and motion giving city of Boston, he saw at last a large drove of pigs nearing the city of notions. He thought that by their being late in that they preferred smoke to chewing, and as he thought of his Latin, he did not inquire.

But since that time, he has read some of Jeremiah; and also

discovering a small aperture in the bottom of the governor's chair ; therefore,

Resolved : That he would push his negative question to the hub of the wheel, and see how lustily the pig could squeal.

And he went out and entered the swine, and they all ran down a steep place into the sea ; where the Devil drove the hogs.

The young man having the luck of Jonah, and finding that he could neither back out nor turn round, for the winding stair-case was very narrow. Here he thought of his friend, the poor medium, and therefore resolved, that if ever he got out, he would give him something tangible as a token of respect, which would forever put his own spirit to rest as an individual.

Here he took out his note-book, and, looking down through himself, he saw that the hole he made in entering had closed up ; and he shook with great fear, as the carcass of living fat swam upon the bosom of the deep.

Here he heard the voice of the medium, saying, Fear not, for I bring you tidings glad of great joy, which you shall spread to all people.

You passed in at the same hole that your ancestors did, over eighteen hundred years since ; and out of respect to your aged sire, every hole through which he passes (if it be even the roof of a college) immediately closes up, and every offensive thing is withdrawn, unless they wait for the introduction of a friend, who may wish to be his companion, and immediately retire when the last imp is through.

But I shall place before you two open doors which no man can shut. The door-posts through which you will pass out are numbered and anointed with the number of our front door ; and I must tell you that I am married, and you can board longer with us, and find your home here more acceptable, as I am improving my house inside and out, and my wife is pleasant, and quite at home.

Here you should know that a couple of young people have got married, and gone to housekeeping, in the street next below us ; and I heard them say that they thought of building a house for

you in their neighborhood, and that they thought they could pick up a school of children, of which you should be the leader.

And, since you have put me in communication with this grunter, I wish you to see if he has a word, or a key to it; and, as you are on a level of the broad ocean, you will cast your eye over it as you leave, and see if there are any negative whales turned up with the surface of the water, waiting for a spout; and if so, I will toe the mark for Jonah's salvation.

On your mission now depends the redemption, up-building, and salvation of the great city of Nineveh. And should you be successful (and you cannot fail, for God is with you, as he told me this morning, through Jeremiah), your house shall be builded after the fashion of the Lord's house, a copy of which was given to Moses, in the ark of the covenant.

And when the fulness of the times shall come, and your day draweth nigh, and when the carpenters and masons begin to raise the nucleus, you must not steady the ark, nor call the workmen off the job; if you do, you will lose the house, for that is a true sign.

As you will feel mighty tickled to see the work progress, and the corner-stone laid with ceremony, you can play around the yard, and circling pathway, among the flowers and rising grounds, mixing your pleasures by inspiring the carpenters to rack the joints strongly together, by your gambols, and be careful not to whisper in the ear of the workmen that I am overseering the work; but you will record their names in your book, and, when I come to visit your school, I shall reward you all, and God will bless you.

And the workmen of Solomon, with the wisdom of God, will build the house, and finish it.

And now, if you will look around a little, and tell us what you see, we will open our front door, and attract you out.

O, I see heaven in the future, and God is there, and there is a rainbow round about the throne.

Dear medium, do you hear what I say?

Yes, see and smell too.

Well, if here is not a word, then, I'll marvel. Here are two words in wisdom, with the letter G on them on one side, and the other had I on them; I see, by the light of the throne, that the I stands for instinct, and the G stands for the grand architect of all things.

The word is surrounded in two divisions, of four and seven stars. The gentleman here knows nothing of division of numbers, and is to give them to God when he is big enough to kill.

This word runs fore and aft, by ointment string attached to the end of the nose; it runs through the brain, and ends in a twist with the tail.

This word travels quickly on the line, sounding on the brain, and waking up the perceptive organs to a provident sympathy for the race of man, and never misses the opportunity of depositing something for the table.

The words are all spoken alike in the letter, or atmosphere, giving the initials of God's word at every grunt.

The instinctive thought, eat, is entirely hoggish, and by which you got in communication this morning with his hogship. He can never chew this word into two numbers; it is all eat, eat, eat.

This straight line communication of earthly thought of ours closes with a well-turned period of the sentence of death, the sentence commencing with the opening of the mouth.

There is a branch of the double word, or words, of instinctive wisdom breaking at the small of the back, forming a rainbow of promise, passing near the period, running near the surface towards the head, and ending in a spiral, as doth the tail. This, too, indicates that no waters can drown the servant of God; for the beautiful bow, ending in both branches with a spiral, is a sure indication that the spirit of God, wherever dispersed, will ultimately form into circles of endless life.

Have you any instruction?

Yes, you will copy the key of deposits, for it is always true to nature, and will be of great service, under wisdom, in intuitive communion. You will copy the two rainbows of seed-time and harvest; the first to treat your workmen with at the laying of the

corner-stone of the earthly house, and the other to express your joy at the completion of the house spiritual, and the influx of wisdom.

You will now shake the string of attraction, as our door is open, and think of your eyes as you come to the light.

Saturday Morning, Oct. 30.

My son, will you graduate to the door, and see who is knocking there?

It is grandfather Gleason, that is to be, for all the world.

Will you ask him in, and introduce him to Ellen first, for her parlor door stands ajar, and I think she must be up, and I am writing.

Good-morning, father. Although you attended me in my spiritual development in the upper college, yet I did not detect your presence.

My dear son.

My dear father?

My son, you are truly one of us; and the desire of your heart, last evening, was attended to the inner courts of the pavilion of God, which is drawing near unto the earth, for the redemption of thoughts, under the law of wisdom.

Catherine attended your likeness, on which was written your desire for more wisdom. Here let me say that Catherine Hazs is your watchful guardian from the central mother world, the new city. She was the high instinct archangel of David of old, has been individualized on the planet Herschel, and has been raised to the degree of archangel of wisdom.

And is the image of God, but different from other individuals of the various worlds of our whole system of systems, by holding and adding to the power of angelic motion, and power to reach the pavilion of God.

She is with you, by the special command of God; you being a son of David by development, which is the ripening of the seed of the spirit of his creation, through descendants by the way of Washington.

At the nuptial feast of yourself and Ellen, there was a reünion in heaven ; and I and my first love, your mother, were united, and millions of others found their first dear ones, by becoming equals in wisdom, of circles, and then proceeding in wisdom together. You remember the time when Catherine whispered her name in your inner ear, and that you finally yielded to her desire ? She then begat in you the seed of wisdom, pertaining to the higher sphere, to ripen in writing for a feast of communication, to the world, of half numbers.

In one hour after her departure last evening, she returned, with the order from God that the bow of promise be more fully explained, and that I, in the morning, introduce to you, as his witnesses (who are true and faithful), Abraham and Sarah, David and his queen, who washed her feet, Christ and bride, St. John and first love, Washington and Lady, Madison and Lady, Jefferson and Lady, Warren and Lady, Brown and Brigham, whose given name was Antipas, who fell in 1832, by the light of spiritual masonry (not the letter), which was called the judgment of God.

The cholera ?

Yes.

Antipas, God's chosen one, fell by light. The six latter brothers, with their brother Oliver Ames, whom you recognized as the seven stars of shining light, in the division of your development as a writing medium.

The four former being one with their wives, represent the word of four letters, or stars. One letter is half individual number, four half numbers making the image, whose prerogative it is to create, to command, to do. But do is participle, cannot be handled by instinct, and is not exciting. It must be the word of God in a whole number ; instinctive, intuitive, and creating. The word is anointed of the Lord God of wisdom, passes instinct whole, and is divided in participles of speech by wisdom, represented by the latter masonic brethren, the seven stars doing, and answer returned to God, done. And, when you have done, you do not want.

Here let your mind run through from the smallest division of inanimate matter of motion, as seen in the letter in the flesh,

through the spirit up to God, and there behold the great circuit of his word, creating worlds, and all things therein, for his pleasure, and that without hands.

Intuitive thought is material, and represents the thing thought of as standing, or compounding motion.

As it has been said, or feared, that houses and pig-styes might be built on the ground where I fell in body, and as I am something military, as well as templar, it was thought that I had better draw up a line of troops, and form a hollow square, and plant my guns as roaring cannon there. General Warren.

First division, feminine grunter. First command passes from right to left, to feed the multitude; this command is done, and falls to the earth, to perpetuate seed-time and harvest. First division commands, pick up the crumbs, that nothing be lost.

Sealed orders arrive from the general's tent of wisdom, which is passed by the aid-de-camp to the first division. The word is in whole numbers, and anointed with fire; and first division, feeling the internal weights of responsibility numbering with conscience, in the head command, or third regiment (individual), and feeling that the magazine might blow up, to prevent which the chief has wisely ordered the extract of pepper in the ointment, to point to duty, and a death-point shot to any number that was not marked, to the pigmy stature of that regiment.

But, thanks to God, there is wisdom above instinct; and before the word burns to the invention of blowing up by powder, the heat opens a valve of smelling-bottle orders, of second battalion number, who are always waiting to add three letters to the hollow square and starry word.

Here let me remark, that three-sevenths is a true proportion of undeveloped half-numbers. Woman stands between God and man; and, alas! how has he debased her in years gone by; and how is it now in some countries?

Immediately on receiving orders, the left battalion, whose guns are also shotted, march to the rear of the first, and take close order.

“ And they bowed down their heads, feeling that the hour was coming.”

Now the third regiment of archers and templars paraded for drill, and, looking across a great gulf, which they did not know of, sympathized mightily with the seventh first brigade regiment, and felt that they could not see bloodshed ; and feeling instinctively, as it were, that the ark of the promise was with the right wing of that great army.

And the chief priests, and the kings, and the scribes, gathered together their tribes, and entered the house of the Lord, and the great council sat in the innermost sanctuary of the Lord's house.

And the high priest sent out the sojourner, to look after the type of the promises, and see if the Lord had sworn by his great name, and see if the deed was safe in the ark, that secured an inheritance to succeeding generations.

And they bowed down their heads before the altar of their God, and said, For he is good, for his mercy endureth forever. And when they had ended this saying for the third time, the fire, as it were, came upon them, and the Lord took the high priest by the hand, and, shaking it heartily, he saith unto him, Samuel, your people have kept the faith of Abraham ; and, if you will step to the door, I will show you the living ark.

And the Lord kissed Samuel, for he loved him and his people, and they went out together.

And the Lord said unto Samuel, The sympathy of the people with those in troubled waters hath induced me to brighten thine eye of wisdom, that the people may know for a surety that my word is coming up, and will not return void, but will result in my image.

Look and behold the bow of promise ; the spiral denoting the circulating medium of perpetual motion is hidden in a cloud. This denotes seed-time ; the seed hidden in the earth, which shall perpetuate bliss unto your people to all eternity. And the spiral outside bowed its head to the ground, and seemed to say, It is true it is good, and his mercy will endure forever.

Tell your people that the word shall not be lost again on earth,

and that it shall multiply and bring forth much and better fruit, and fill the earth with joy.

How can undeveloped or half numbers see this word, and know of its truth from the letter, and know that it hath the power to raise spirits from one circle to another, — from glory unto glory, — until the image shall appear?

“It shall not return unto me void, but shall accomplish that whereunto it is sent.”

In the life-giving principle, if you are not one of Pharaoh's lean kine in the spiritual body, and you are as you should in good condition be, you will feel the life-blood draw from all parts of the system, even from the crown to the toes. Then I will ask you how many stars you can number, and if the seven do not blend in one word at conception. If not, you may bestow more idiotism than wisdom upon your offspring, which should tell to your shame, for your lack in earthly material.

And are you faithful in this duty, you can comprehend the instinct of animal, as every other thought is extracted; and the spirit carries up the word whole, to be divided by God in wisdom, and spoken by the child (two moons) in embryo.

Sabbath Morning, October 31.

The spider web of thought that has been divided and spun out by you through life, in all its branches of wisdom, has been suddenly wound up to the instinct pattern of one word, which was with God in the beginning, and is with every living thing, animate or inanimate, as experienced at conception; and this is creation.

“God spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.”

The seed of man is cooling for the body of the spiritual, and goes to the crust of the earth. It is generated from food, and goes to the earthly, his or their heavenly wisdom being undeveloped.

It settles in vaults, and in the highest earthly ultimates of all parts of the earth, as seed of individual moving, and earthly house, so constituted as to draw in the heavenly body and spirit, and is a pattern of form and outline by which the fleeting essences of spirit

life may mingle through and in it, and commence the image of God.

This cooling seed could never be raised from its resting place unless some kind of animal spirit was frictionizing intuitively, and bringing the word for your consideration, either for conception, or for sympathy with such as are in conception, either in the animal or human creation, and with those who are in instinctive affinity with the number of your spirit.

That is, somebody is coming that will resemble you somewhat in disposition, looks, or talent.

Let nothing be lost.

Here the spirit moves the body to do all the work, and to bring all nature down and up to the highest ultimate of instinct thought. The higher wisdom stoops to raise the next below.

The spirit hath power to move all bodies, earthly and spiritual, that are in affinity with the conceptive pair, even should it be a whole circle of heavenly beings, and God himself; for he will have pleasure in all his works.

Love God, and work in him.

The angelic friend comes in conceptive contact with the medium, and begets a new thought, as seen through the child in the letter.

The child grows, and you send it to school, to learn wisdom, and to write down the division of the mighty word that gave him being.

There is friction in his every move through life, which is a type that the spirit will, in the world to come, frictionize to him endless joy.

By the word in the child, you see the word in the medium.

The spirit is quick; — the letter is slow. The spirit will bud, blossom and bring forth fruit, in a day.

The medium receives the word whole, more or less exciting according to the amount of wisdom to be born to the world by the moving of the hand.

We are all desirous that you should all become writing mediums.

We wish you to so live, and learn of Christ, — that is, me, —

so that in the fulness of time you can offer your hand to the Lamb's bride, — that is, yourself developed, — and that your hand be accepted, and so that you can live in your new developed house, and move in and about, out and in it, and receive company, and go a visiting, and have a servant, and a big dog and cat, to see that no rude person approaches your dwelling, and that your peace may be great.

And should you get a couple of pigs, let the sty be near the back door, so that they may be looked after in wet weather, and have the bottom and sides corked tight, and pitched with pitch, so that it may rise and fall with the water, should there be a freshet.

You can write by spirit influence, more or less, as you are progressing toward the perfect man and woman, in Christ our Lord, the pattern completed on earth from the seed of the word of God, which is the bread of life.

And you shall stand in your back yard, concealed in front of the partition fence, and shoot game, and your dog shall bring it home, and the cat and pigs shall scamper and squeal for joy, in prospect of the offal to eat, and wisdom shall know what the rumpus is about.

Monday Morning, November 1.

Dear Father, are those dear ones present who were here Saturday and Sunday, and who seated the ark of the covenant in my front entry, in which was the hidden manna which Moses, by divine command, laid up in the sides thereof, which opens as richly and tastes as sweetly as it did the first day that it was put in, and improves by age?

Yes, my son; and many more are present, and their angels are flying through the midst of heaven, from planet to planet; and the heaven of heavens rejoice that one sinner hath repented, and hath got his sins below his eyes, by which means the devil has been chained.

And they all rejoice that the pavilion of the Lord hath come

nigh unto the earth, and that the people will soon find the kingdom of heaven to be within themselves.

And Christ developed shall sit upon his throne of judgment, — that is, his wisdom, — and the thought of fornication shall be redeemed in love, and rove in spirit; and the kingdoms of the earth shall become the kingdoms of God's sons, and God's daughters too.

And Aseneth is present also. And you recollect that you saw her last evening, at the time you were desiring wisdom for this morning's message.

You saw her stand within a yard's distance of you, and that her face bore the marks of unearthly beauty, and that her mouth was opened as though she would speak to you.

This was none other than your sister-in-law, whose maiden name was Pate; and she afterward made herself known to you by writing her name; and she told you not to fear, but publish the truth, and that God would feed you as he did his child of old, and that Old Plymouth, the city and town of her individualism, would stand by their prophet, and that you should stand upon the Forefathers' Rock, on which you often sat when a boy, to tell some funny story to the two other boys.

You recollect that you could never talk much when a greater number was present.

And now, standing on this rock, she says you will be surrounded by those people whose names are seen in the letters around the rock, as it has been moved and fixed up since you were a youngster there, sojourning to find your rib, which you found snugly deposited in a Burbank.

And that you will be supported by every lover of freedom whose heart-strings' dearest tendrils entwine around the remembrance of the sacred foot-prints that marked the soil of that country whose rising hills should first embrace the ark of God, as it reached the earth with the glorious news of a world's salvation.

How do spirits tip the table?

The angelic departed one, when the circle is in harmony, forms around the table the spirit-atmosphere corresponding to the wombs

and compassions of the circle in harmony, together with that of the departed one (to whom you are about to look for wisdom beyond your own reach); and all in sympathy with the parties concerned.

Your table represents the earth, with its inhabitants around it.

In order to represent the earth fully, there must be a vacuum.

How can we know of a vacuum as you speak? Have you a type in the vessel?

Christ and the bride, the Lamb's wife, supported by Solomon in wisdom of his first love, who are also presented, will answer.

This is the self-same Solomon of old, whose outside door-knobs you have almost wrung off in the letter, for the six hundredth time; when, if you had touched the secret inside spring, you would have rung the spirit-bell, and wisdom would have invited you in, to feast your eyes on the magnificence of his house, by which means you could have seen the Lord's house, and been a Free Mason in spirit.

Dear reader, have you seen my new boy, Elihu Burrit?

Let him put his elbow on the pole of the bellows, that the wind may blow where it listeth, — that is, where it has a mind to when it cannot help it, — without looking for fine drapery and costly jewels in the way of its going, and without an eye on the law of modesty, enacted by the mob-court of fornication.

Nature's law must be obeyed; and I will ask your attention while the boy gracefully bears down the pole, with his eyes fixed on fifty dead languages, to give us a puff; and you and your love shall take a welding heat while I explain.

You both have a commission to work in the letter until death parts you; and longer it saith not.

The ultimate of the sea in spirit is feminine.

The sea heaves up her mighty billows (represented by the whale), and gives up her dead.

The graves on the land open, and the male comes forth (male and female), not hove up. He sweeps the horizon with the eye of worldly wisdom, and sees the stately oak, and all things else to build his ships, that he may enrich the bosom of his love, the

mighty ocean, with the canvas of his head, which is wisdom on dry land.

He sees the feminine whale turn her back upon the pillowing deep below, and facing a building-stone having an important number, even with the ocean face, to attract the eye of the merchant to a type of the dry land, lifting itself out of the water, and moving gracefully on to the foundation, where it safely rides, from the beginning of Genesis to the end of Revelation, should you live to see it.

The eye of the merchant is attracted, and he fills his lamps, and hangs a lantern at his mast-head, when a messenger from sea arrives with a letter, informing him that the sea grows boisterous, and its billows increase in size, and that his old crazy half-number sloop of one mast cannot survive the shock, and that he had better not try to hand everything to posterity, but try to take a little comfort himself, and spend his all in building for himself a ship like unto a large man-of-war, and have the sea of compassion represented (with the whale in it) by the finish and style of the commodore's cabin, with his lady-love in it.

You will ring, if the irons burn while I tell these long stories.

Well, the centre of the earth is a vacuum, and nothing but spirit mediam can enter this vacuum, which makes gravitation, as everything is pressed, by atmospheric air, to the centre of vacuum.

This vacuum is represented in the table, which is magnetized by spirits, who will travel the spirit circles which lead to the vacuum, which is in great want; and the spirit's charmer is there, and the desired being is coming there.

But you are going to make out that the image will bring up in the centre of the earth at last.

No; circles are spiral, not rings. I only wished to show you the north pole, through which you first crept to gain copulative life in heaven, and to explain a few words of our forerunner, A. J. Davis (whose damsel wants his head in a charger), concerning spirits passing out and in at the poles, by his friend, Wilson he being present to witness a stroke of the hammer of a learned blacksmith.

He always strikes when the iron is hot; and every stroke tells for humanity.

Here we will add a little borax, and ask you both if you would not give the wedding-ring off your finger to have your commission lengthened one half inch. Let us have one day more, say you, that we may enjoy ourselves; for we cannot see into the future.

Here, dear reader, marry in spirit, and become a medium; and have your commission, or marriage certificate, lengthened in endless spiral circles.

We have shown you how spirits rap at your door, and tip you up to open it.

You could not see how it was done; but you can feel it surely.

You cannot see the truth of this book until you experience it by having one very much like it opened in your own kingdom, which book you may learn to read by having seen this.

Let us know when you are ready, and you shall soon rest in Abraham's bosom.

If God works without hands, yet he works with something; and that something will be left with you, for the exercise of your wisdom, while we take another look at the pig.

This important personage does not seem to have come in, in its highest ultimate, until after wisdom has visited embryo something over two weeks.

First high ultimate of earth in pigosity combines the lovage-root and grape-vine, which mingle, in common with all others, in creation of spirit, as branches of the true vine inclining to circles in spiral.

The true vine, or highest ultimate given to the spiritual organism of the image, and one that has intuitive communion with wisdom, and being stationed at the west end of the main house, and wisdom takes the east; and then no unsophisticated groveller dares to put his fingers upon a penny of the treasures of the Lord's house.

No one but the worthy and true, whose names are marked in the book of life, can pay the craft their wages.

How many poor women have been seduced to have their house robbed of its richest diamond, when, had the coward known that a gentleman was asleep in the garret, and a servant and her male companion a sleeping in a rich room in the front entry, with munitions of war secreted under the floor (to say nothing about dogs and cats), he would have dropped dead, or sneaked off, with his tail between his legs (a cur that he was), before he would have dared to enter the house!

Neither would he dare to enter a gentleman's house developed; for the fool could not, in reading their card, discover the ladies' private mark, which accompanied the treasure he sought.

He knew less of the treasure that was therein hid, than he did of the gold that was buried by Kyd.

The captain is here now, and says that he will help you dig for gold. And that which is buried where moth and rust doth not corrupt, and where thieves and robbers cannot break through to steal. K. KYD.

But let the poor woman do so no more in the letter that killeth, but lust after the spirit, and her reward shall be four-fold, and soon it shall be a hundred-fold, in pure wisdom.

The grape, quince, and other fruit, denote that the rising ground in the midst of the garden is saturated with these high essences; else how grows the fruit? These are extremely keen and sensitive, which require the soft fat and easy flow of the spiral bow in the cloud, in its beautiful perceptive colors, as seen in the rainbow: seeing, feeling, and knowing all things.

Here is the soft and fertilizing flow of the river of life, and no tiring friction to indicate the waning-out principle.

Fear not, for nature will hit the mark in all its numbers, and insure to you the prize, sooner or later.

From the resurrection of the pig and its affinities there flows a golden bowl of love, which hath jurisdiction over all loves, as the crystal diamond bowl of wisdom hath control over all thoughts. All the organs are wound around in spiral channels, of which the bow in the cloud is a sure type of the promise. The

bow in the letter is what it is in spirit — always allowing the heavenly above the earthly.

And remember that the bow in the letter passes two circles before you receive it in the spirit ; and that the central city is the highest point that you could comprehend in your letter, if others could be spoken of.

The peach of Herschel, from which the rainbow borrows its faint hues, is seen and felt at the end of the bow in the human cloud, and which is so keenly sensitive to the encircling spirit influence that lifts the earthly silver from its secret vaults, to mingle with the crowd.

The swine are in close sympathy with man ; and its nature, as its destiny, is to commune with man, and show him that he loves, how much he loves ; and the man is astonished at the pig's wisdom, which is no more or less than the man's own wisdom :

So very fat and easy is piggy in coming in communication with him, and knowing his secret thoughts.

As his body is given to you for food, so is his spirit, with all its high affinities, given direct to you in embryo, to be developed at the turn of life, in full and perfect love, if you desire, and have obeyed the dictates of love and reason through your coming up. Some will desire the heavenly love so strong as not to wish a marriage in the letter. Their turn of life may come earlier in life, as mine did ; and when the earth is filled up with happy men and women, the law will develop in such precision as to make the births equal to the deaths, or departures ; and the fourth circle shall be removed in location, as it were, from heaven to earth, or the third exalted to heaven.

Cleanse your thoughts, and redeem them, so that you have no secret design against your neighbor, but seek to do him good, which is repentance ; for God hath spoken and sworn. And think of the millions of departed ones of earth, and their power to put you in communication, one with the other, so that you shall know each the other's thoughts, and peace shall begin now to flow in the earth, and God's will be done, as in heaven, according to wisdom.

This is from your Lord, who loves you beyond your conception of generating thought, and waits to bless you all.

Yes, your Lord or pattern of yourself, in embryo.

Marvel not that ye must be born again.

The great sums offered by the nations to him who would bless the people with perpetual motion may be paid in the first fruits of the spiritual bodies using the invention; and the governments can use the gold and silver in opening the prison doors, and setting the captives free, — to the feeding of the poor, and comforting the hard-laboring rich, and demolishing all kinds of evil.

For which millions of earth's children are sending up their prayers (born by others' angels for want of their own) to God, who will answer: Amen, so mote it be.

From every daughter born on the great central planet is taken a seed of the woman, and given to some male child in conception, on some one of the earth's that form the great triangle around her, and which dance so merrily too.

From that male child is taken his rib, so that every one may have their own with usury.

This seed from mother Herschel is a certificate of travel in wisdom through that city of our God, beyond which there is greater glory.

November 3.

A rib from every bow, as hump to hollow go.

o Mother Herschel wears the indispensable breeches, under the triangular shirt, which, with its mice points, pricks the serpent, as he raises his head from the dust, to see the power in pants to bruise that head, and give his brains a lift in wisdom.

The mother dresses her sons in shirts with points as sharp over the pants, as hollow unto humps must desire to go.

As the mother layeth her infant across the pit of the stomach, with its head between the left shoulder and the breast, with its little head over the mother's heart of hearts, and its left arm on a horizontal line, hides its tiny hand beneath the breast which is right: for it is law, and will now move the hand to write.

The mother has a daughter, which she has lately given in marriage, another of three years, and a grand-child (that is to be) in the second circle with the children of a great many neighbors; and they know when it is night, and the hens go to roost, if their mothers do not know that they are out.

The little girl, in human nature, wants a rag baby, that she may sit in her little rocking-chair, and be happy like mamma.

The bridegroom and brother-in-law wants to please the little girl, and he looks among his bride's effects, and, seeing no cradle-quilts or the like, takes a dress that is hanging handy, and begins at the hem to fold it up. The grand-child is come in, and wants to sit up and have some fun with the rest: and, as its godparents are present, no one feels like scolding.

The bride begins to be interested, as she looks around and sees no one but her own folks, and they so happy. She feels a maternity arising that she never felt before, while the lover of her choice goes on with his folding, until the senseless drapery or rag baby is in some resemblance, where we found the little object of our little story, which we write to please the children.

As this work is now nearly ready for the press, we can only add that, the little grandchild went to bed, after saying its little prayers; and, being warmly tucked up, slept beautifully all night, and came out as bright as a pin in the morning.

But the end of the letter is death; and, they were reminded at breakfast time, as a messenger arrived and informed them, that a loved neighbor, of eighty years, lay in the icy arms of death.

After the cloth was removed instead of toasts, they drank of the spirit.

And the angelic neighbor rapped to them, and informed them that he was happy, that he was in the image of God created, and knew it not before his death. He said the little story was a true tale of nature, looking for wisdom.

He said he slept all his days, like Boaz, and never knew that the beautiful gleaner, Ruth, had slept with him all night.

But was ready now to pluck off one of his left shoes, as a test of his sincerity, as concerning redeeming and changing; that to

confirm all things he did it; and that he would take Ruth, who saith come, to be his bride and loving wife, to raise up children unto the Lord.

I am the beginning and the end; and love is the beginning of wisdom.

Dear brother, have you a word for me? I am a mason; yes, as I took the three degrees in one night, you can have the other left shoe. That is right.

And this advice, that you begin the degrees young, and study wisdom with the letter, that so in age you may taste of that life that swallowed up death, and that before you leave your shoes behind you to reach the mark of your prize.

Thursday Morning, November 4.

Dear reader, God now places you in the midst of the garden of Eden, and the garden of Eden in the midst of you: as your own Bible, which we shall explain from end to end.

The Lord looks down from his crystal diamond palace, where he sits enthroned, upon the river Pison, as it flows through the whole land of Havilah, where there is found the golden treasure, or elementary spiritual body (as in the letter), and flows out through the golden bowl.

Sometimes the last drop is shaken from the end of the appendix, which is numbered with the golden bowl.

And the gold of that land is good, as in bdellium, and the onyx-stone.

The second river, or second head of the river of life, is called Gihon. Which, being interpreted, signifies a maiden speech, in sympathy with spirits, pleading hastily for a material earthly house, and belongs to two half numbers. This must be given in half numbers, as participles of speech.

This is universal also, and doth not exclude the Ethiopian, or meanest slave.

The third is called Hiddekal, which flows through the city of refuge, and begets a written communication. Here, as you may wish to be a prophet medium, we shall explain the process plainly.

A male writer hath two hem-circles, which signify pants, or half numbers, which pick up spirit body-building material, which is passed up to the gentleman's gate, through the gate-posts inside, near the surface.

When the influence reaches the gentleman's gate, over the arch, it goes in even unto the navel; from thence to the gate in the small of the back; from thence, as a hidden river, to the peach-pole.

In this antiquated country the pole the men (and the women too, in fact; for they are not always to be afraid of work) use to knock off peaches with: and the end resembles a peach.

It is here that the half number first detects its presence as a river, as it forms its circles there.

Here we shall remove the ignorance, or pestilence, that wasteth at noon-day, or through the middle age of man.

When this influence is felt by half number, he depends wholly upon starch, as in a dickey shown. But the medium in wisdom mans the brakes, and while the sentinel hangs his throbbing head the leading-hose man sallies forth, while the juice of the peach is, by the suction-hose, drawn through the golden bowl, in sympathy to the engine, and wisdom feels the power of command.

The hoseman to the well-turned ankle goes, which is surrounded, and smiling from under the single slip encircling her, the touching of which will make you whole in health, and a whole medium; and the heavenly lightning passes the same gates as in the former case, and reaches the peach-pole inside the golden gate.

Hence the wisdom of the half number, knowing nothing of the deposits of starch in her own house, folds her hands, and wonders if the starch-man will propose.

Here the God of nature mans the half-developed engine (which is all the male organ which is developed between the two halves, which makes the woman male by the power of the God of nature), and returns the prophet's answer.

Here the prophet learns that she is pregnant in spirit, and that he will be the happy father of a prophetess, as she is fast becoming a medium, and dividing the word in marks and lines on paper.

Woman is nearest to God, because her male organ is partially developed, and doth not lean on a substitute, or arm of flesh, to be heard of God ; neither in starch, or its corresponding sympathetic representative, and deceptive and palavering tongue of the upper head, which wags under so much wisdom in war against the spirit.

If the prophet wishes to communicate with a prophetess who is at a distance of one or three thousand miles, he slips on a shirt, all hemmed and nice, of softest silk, — too soft for the eye of half numbers. This attracts the eye of the life-blood principle and affinities, or spirit body-building principle ; the eye rests upon a diamond clasp that makes a circle of the garter that makes the knight who supports the hose.

The knight saith, I could call upon my Father in heaven, and he would send me a legion of angels.

The influences arise, and crowd the gates with grateful praise, until the hollow of the thighs are as full as they can be. They then as the third river flow up to the corner forming horizontally with the navel, where they turn, and, on a straight line, move to the centre, or navel, and mingle arm in arm at the head of the tube, through which they pass down, and through the reception room of the gentleman's gate, which is copied from the lady's unknown gate, over the arch-way, into the golden gate. Here the water swells the fertile banks. Here the inside peach, as a half number in conception, which had, by the ebbing of the river, fallen even unto the mouth of the bowl, as it were, began to rise and fall, by the power of the mingling waters. Here is the peach-pole of nature, helping itself to the fruit of the quicksilver of peach, vibrates to the changes of heat, the spirit moving up in contra-distinction to the earthly, as seen by quicksilver in the thermometer.

Nature despatches a messenger to the gate (in straight line) at the lower yard of the family organs, which are one and the same, as it were, with the golden bowl and associates ; so that either end is as respectable in Genesis as in Revelation.

The child thus begotten leaves home, with that true and only word, for parts unknown.

The prophet retires to bed for the night, and sleeps soundly till morning; and when he arises finds himself in the family way, and travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered of his maiden morning message.

Dear uncle, I want you should keep out of the court-house to-day, as Patrick Henry once said; for I have something for you to read, but not for me to speak in your presence, until your cruise runs over, as a widow in plenty.

This river flows as the river of life, — slow and peaceful, deep and thrilling, for building up the spiritual body as a holy offering, so that God can meet you in it, and you not be ashamed of your gates.

Lift up your heads, ye mighty gates! and let the angel of the God of hosts come in.

Who are you but a king of glory?

The river Euphrates has been explained in this work in the flowing of the river in the compounding of spirit matter in the organic creative medium or image.

When these rivers unite in one, which is the case in the image and the half not told, you will say, Glory unto God in the highest, and on earth peace.

The act of copulation which produced this morning's thought, which has been divided on this paper (saving the whole word for another time, as we have the promise of seed-time), was with a French knight of the red cross of ancient days, who is desirous that this book may, in due time, be given to his nation; for he burns with holy fire and pure desire for the redemption of their thoughts.

KING LOUIS THE FIRST.

A SMALL APPENDIX.

Who is there of much observation, and who have mingled in promiscuous crowds, and have not, at some time in life, felt the spiritual, body-building shock electric, or more gentle influence, as in camp-meeting, as they have come near in contact with the opposite sex?

The good man of God has resisted the spirit through ignorance.

Others have thought that it was the letter, and have abused themselves accordingly.

Let the spirit flow, but be wise, as though you knew it not, although you are in spirit copulation.

The spirit hath power, but the flesh hath no sense of feeling, and never can have; but the spirit-body hath, and always will have.

Saturday, November 6.

And he that talked with me had a golden reed, to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the walls thereof.

And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a medium's reed, — that is, his angel.

And the medium took his reed, in the evening, and in the morning (the two being one of the days we read of) he looked through it upon the mighty deep, as his spirit moved upon the waters thereof, and behold, he saw a whale, with her mouth-creative red for blood, even out of the water; and all the high priests from the spirit-giving essences of the ocean that naturally floats there, as the spirit of God, moving upon the face of the waters, to the whale's mouth, to feed the whale, and prepare her, as a big fish, for the blood of Jonah.

God moves in a mysterious way. These floating crumbs, fished down by the whale, gives her breath quite a fishy smell.

Solon, the great law-giver, has improved the breath, in the third edition of his work, in this book, by giving a quince.

Now, Jonah was fitting for the ministry, and he had a call to preach in Nineveh, — a very wicked people, who could not be saved by the preacher of lies. So the Lord told Jonah to go a voyage to sea, and he should be swallowed up of a truth.

In giving life, the sea is boisterous.

Now, those things happened in the days of the great celebrated doctor of ceremonies, who, in his third edition of this work, sent out his destroying angel to twig the front-door of him whose door-posts were marked with dry blood.

This great event marked the day of the Passover, — the day on which the people went up to Jerusalem.

Now, it so happened that the doctor was coming home, and observing that the mistress of the deep had got a vial full of fish-smelling oder, and knowing that it would soon lose its strength by being exposed to the open air, he hurried on, and took the stump and corked the vial tight.

Jonah's lot was drawn to still the wave.

Jonah had sympathy for the doctor, he being fat and clumsy; and had Jonah's faith been big enough he would have stepped on the water, and done it in half the time.

So Jonah was thrown overboard, and nailed to the cross in the whale's belly, where he spent one day under water, of a baptism in Christ, it being the seventh day, or circle of the first sphere.

After three days, or circles in wisdom of divinity (of which he aspired to be a doctor), Jonah found he had been spouted up, and actually was in the belly of a belle, receiving wisdom from God, and truly dividing the word (which he had not been permitted to utter, but which he had carefully brought up with him) into five distinct syllables, commencing with He, meaning God.

Jonah did not think it strange at all that it was done to his mother, as she was naturally intuitive; but when he found that God was actually doing it to him, a poor sinner, and that God, too, from whose wish he thought he had departed when he was first thrown over, and from whom he thought to hide, to avoid speaking the truth to an unbelieving people of eighteen hundred and fifty-two, — when poor Jonah found this truth, and himself actually dividing the word of life in wisdom, of which he was then in conception, it seemed as though the little fellow would jump out of his skin, which attracted the eye of our medium, and he slipped in with his reed and measured Jonah, and found him to be a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of the image of God, the earth, the spirit land, and a miniature likeness of the newly discovered Jerusalem, the Herschel* city of our God, and in sympathy of numbers with all above that planet.

From your friend,

who, on the day of my departure from the sight of men, made you, dear medium, feel my presence, and acknowledge it to your own heart; and in after time, when the crown of England was placed upon the head of the present queen, as you may well remember, for the angelic hosts in wisdom made you feel that they (or some one to you unknown) placed a crown upon your head which bore the mark of splendid beauty.

You did not know by this, as all angelic minds did from that time, that you wore the sign of the first fruits of wisdom, as a medium of fifty-two.

The angelic hosts knew their duty in your development, by the diamonds on your brow displayed, and have readily worked; and here is my morning communication. KING WILLIAM FOURTH.

Sabbath Morning, November 7.

The prick of the point of the sword of wisdom, as seen in cases of cholera, as it was with Antipas, our faithful brother, is the opening of the channels of the thought of wisdom through the bowels.

The spirit of the words eat, eat, eat, is here divided, and winding its serpentine way through the intestines to the throne of wisdom.

The day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die; yea, verily, the earthly body shall die on the day that thy spiritual body is raised in glory.

Those who obey the law of nature, and partake of the word undivided in spirit, when presented by the serpent in spirit, will find the fruit pleasant to the taste, as well as to the eyes, and they will find themselves in possession of many redeemed thoughts in perceptive wisdom, and a thorough renovation of instinct love-nature, in all parts of the system, preparatory to the great blessing of age in full development.

And God said unto Moses, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. And the Lord said unto him, Cast it upon the ground; and he cast it upon the ground, and it became a serpent, and Moses fled from before it. And God said unto Moses (as he was growing old and infirm), Take it by the tail. As the spiral

principle of the instinct spirit, bringing the whole word of wisdom as represented in the bow of promise and the winding grape-vine; and as the serpent mingles with the dove, you will see more of the archangel principle. And Moses caught it, and it became a rod in his hand as it was before, as it was with the word in embryo, as it was in infancy, and as it was before it departed and went unto a far country.

And it came to pass, that as Moses lifted up the serpent in the spirit, that all the people might see it, behold its representative in the letter hung down its head in the dust, as the very smallest end of the staff.

And it came to pass that the serpent put his hand upon his mouth, and his mouth in the dust, and cried: Unclean, unclean!

And Moses, in compassion, said: Your sins are forgiven, and you will run after strange flesh no more.

And when thou dost lift up thy head in the wilderness, God will bless you, and you will remind me of the stay and the staff of my resurrection to life, in individuality.

And it also came to pass that Moses did not take it into his head to do this great thing, but obeyed the word of the Lord, and took it by the tail. And by which obedience Moses became as wise as a serpent, and harmless as a dove. And even so much so, that God permitted him to stand upon a high mountain of earth, called Pisgah, and view the spiritual land of the heavenly Canaan, and leave his earth body on the top of the mountain to mingle with its mother-earth.

Here the eye of our medium brightens, and he takes his golden reed, measures the mountain, and finds a type of it near his father's house, a little eminence where his parents stood when looking for Jonah.

And he said, It is a truth that the end is as the beginning, only the spiral carries him one note above, which note may be divided into seven parts, and those seven make a small octave, in harmony with all things, the one note being one circle.

Here medium's eye begins to brighten again, and he desires to talk with the wheat as a grain.

The golden reed glistens in the sun, and he says, Kernel, how is it with you ?

K. Well, you have eaten some of me, and I think that I can make you understand me ; I am a little copy of the image of God. As I now am, I represent a seed individualized by wisdom, as two moons gone in embryo, the sower hath given me the broad cast — Irishman's hoist — and I find myself snug down in the earth.

As my roots shoot downwards, I find in the crotch of the same a powerful pump engine drawing up from the earth all the juices that are numbered to my smelling-bottle.

Here my engine extracts the earthly from the heavenly principle, and the earthly is retained to build my body, and the heavenly passes up through the diamond top as through a golden harvest, to your ankle ; for the Lord said that your roots must not be fastened in the ground ; and as you, for a season, would be only as one half of us, that we must be roots for the building of your earthly bodies, and extract a principle of intuition of the heavenly, for the upbuilding of the spiritual body, as it should be called ; for by the earthly body which we might give directly or through the animal's word ; and I would here say that he gets that word from us. And we receive it from our parent-earth, which hath also the instinctive principle of the generating word.

The wheat is numbered woman : female and male, as four to seven rye is numbered man ; male and female, as three in seven.

The long-bearded wheat shows its more refined taste and intuitive power, in drawing from the earth the higher principles of nature.

When these principles unite in the image, they stand thus :

Wheat and Rye seven.

Rye and Wheat seven.

Thus you can form a hollow square or circle, and hump to hollow go, and no one be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven ; for these four make but one whole number.

Love law has but one way to work, and that is intuitively, as may be clearly seen in grain, grass, trees, or any other plant that grows.

Rye, when growing, will impregnate the wheat that is in itself, and also the wheat in the next field, as wheat.

The wheat will impregnate the rye that is in itself, and also the rye in the other field.

Here is a circle of grain in communion with the heavenly and earthly ultimating principle, and preparing timber and stone for the house that is made by God without hands, which is his image.

Wheat will not marry wheat, no sooner than one girl would another.

For proof of a line of communication of this kind, you will observe the potato, for instance. It is well known that post and rail fences, or even stone walls cannot keep the potato from amalgamation; and the power must be very great, to effect so great a witness in the letter as may sometimes be seen in this vegetable.

Rye and wheat help each other and themselves to all good things requisite to accomplish the end to which they were sent.

And when ripe for the harvest, they represent the perfect man, watching for the power of God to bestow on him wisdom, that he may know that he has always represented the God of nature in his system.

As you grow wheat, so we grow hemp.

Your friend from Russia,

PETER THE GREAT.

Monday Morning, November 15.

And lo, and behold, in these latter days, that the angel of the Lord removed the partition-wall from between the sexes, and the ladies of the different religious societies from the tribe of Judah united unto love as they were — a new sewing society.

And at the first casting up of names, they numbered a hundred and forty and four thousand.

And it so happened in these days, that the house of Abraham's manhood was out of fashion, according to the law of nature, in old people written. And one of the leading women (an aged member) moved that the old homestead be fitted up, and enlarged four-fold, and that it should in all respects resemble the pattern given to

Abraham indeed, a copy of which Abraham had given unto Samuel the Prophet.

This unexpected move was seconded by a very aged lady, whose features were somewhat masculine, yet her feminine charms graced her whole deportment. This lady, the pride of the circle, had been remarkably well posted up, her husband having been somewhat of a parliamentary sort of a man.

After having a rest for a short time, they were called to order, and the question put, and they to a man sustained the motion.

And mechanics and laborers, seeing so much harmony in the new society, worked with great zeal, and the place was developed according to the pattern shown them of the Lord. And the lawful road, leading from the village to the farm-house, had the turn of life in it, which graceful turn was two-thirds of the way from the village.

In due time the society was informed that the house was ready, that it was a copy of the reunion house in heaven, and that it was expected that each member would copy the two in wisdom, love, and harmony, by drawings on their own work.

It so happened, that on the first day of their meeting, that the afternoon shone forth in that beauty and delight which has been seldom equalled and never surpassed.

They found the main or first branch of the house to be the council-chamber of wisdom; with common windows outside; but no undeveloped person could ever know of the beauty presented to the eye of the mind of those who are so fortunate as to move through these rooms, and see the transparent and reflecting partitions of the various apartments of this magnificent council-chamber of wisdom, situated in the east of the garden of Age.

After turning the graceful corner of life, you come in full view of the old homestead.

Here, as you turn the corner, you are met by the angel of a male guardian, to you before unknown, and who, through his angel, gives you the word of the Lord creative, that he may, through conjugal love, in spirit attract to your system the material so important for the reconstruction of your spiritual house, which must

be fixed up without hands, in pattern of the homestead, before you can become a member of the new circle, which is a pattern like unto the fourth circle, which is now to be placed in its general features in your pathway, through which you will pass before your earthly house is coffined for the grave, to aid you in which this little book is given.

Your happiness here will depend on you, and the remainder of your days on earth made wise or foolish, according to your decision.

The word that should not break the atmosphere over the end of a rattling's tongue will be given upon the drum of your spiritual ear; as Christ heard the thoughts of others.

The word can never be given up to annihilation without destroying you with it, and either is impossible. Therefore we say unto you, redeem the thought, and unlearn the classic names of your creatives, inasmuch as they cannot be given in the original language of intuitive thought; but wisdom, by having once received the word, or any one of the words, can divide that word, according to wisdom, as in writing this or any other book.

Instinctive spirits and angels must carry the intuitive thought, according to its capacity of intuitive intellect; and the excitement of the word gives him the power of motion, as love by attraction seen afar off.

And their power of attraction and repulsion keeps all worlds moving in harmony.

Let us here go back a little.

The child of the second circle, which has been created by your guardian, and of course must be numbered to your best disposition, according to the redemption of thought, as it will be in your development, will come to you for individualism; and as soon as he is in communication with you, he begins to insinuate the word, which, when represented in motion, will give him the use of his own hired house, and a nucleus, around which he can attract those principles of nature which shall build his house and finish it.

This child is so earnest, and so hard pushed by the heat of love, that he will absorb all your feelings, so that by spells you can think

of nothing but the prominent love-member of the other half, and sometimes it appears as though the sun would never go down, to give a good night of rest; and he impresses your mind with the word, and you think that it is your own mind when it is not; and if the rogues would keep away with all their influences, you would be very pious, and never get married, or do anything but what you would be willing to do in a meeting-house, before all the people, in relation to the act now under consideration.

But you are under spirit influence, and you cannot help it; but we will give you this comfort, that we know that the spirit that raises the devil the most at that time will make the smartest man, when he has sown his wild oats; and when he comes to your arms, you must spank him if anybody, and that with love-pats.

But do, for God's sake, no longer call us undeveloped spirits, or crucify your lord again, or in Salem hang your witches.

We shall now send our angel to the old homestead in the spirit as in the letter, and as travellers sometimes correspond, we shall listen to hear what our angel saith.

Wednesday Morning, November 17.

DEAR HUSBAND: Your angel, Hope Gleason (and I hope your loved wife in the letter will not be jealous of a spirit-angel sister) is now at the new homestead, which has come through our family from Abraham, that good old faithful father in Israel.

The ladies are all here, on this beautiful afternoon of life, and I told them that you was one with me in the creation of your spirit, and that I was your spirit rib, or wife, and that I was taken from your left side, when you was a little boy, and lived in Dorchester, Massachusetts, a little south of Boston, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and five, and it made you very sick, but the angels were with you when your kingdom was divided, and they strengthened you, the light of the image-kingdom having been too strong for your physical system, and that made you so feverish and sick.

I then went to the high-schools of Mother Herschel, and the lady that is at our house is she that I lived with, when at school,

and she has come to make us a visit, and she is the one that you call Mother Hope.

It pleases me very much to hear the gentlemen ask you if you can go into the state, or trance, any time that you wish to write.

The next time they ask that question, we will ask them if they go into the marriage state whenever they wish to converse with their wives.

The ladies here say that they are entirely willing that you should report their doings; for you feel like one of their own family, and they could not tell the difference; and you, or any of your friends, were welcome; and if you came they would show you over the whole place.

They passed a vote to dispense with the little old felt hat of close communion, for the Herschel beaver.

You know my silk-worm beaver, tied with pink ribbon, to keep it on when the wind blows, and how very soft and beautiful it is?

Yes, yes; go on.

They voted thanks to us for our information, and, to a man, voted to have the Herschel-hat adopted, as an honor to wisdom, and a crown of love.

They voted that the hat should be worn universally, by both sexes, providing, always, that the middle-aged, desiring matrimony, should not wear those that belonged to age, but have the beaver, without the silk-worm mixture.

Here, when they were ready to work, they received a sample of the hats which they had voted for, and, on close examination, found, snugly tucked away in a middle corner, a case of splendid dipping-needles; and they found the number to be equal to the whole tribe, — one for each member; and they all concluded that it was a sly manœuvre of their beloved Father, who desired to take them by surprise.

And they were greatly rejoiced; for, said they, we need not now run after other folks, to borrow tools to work with; for we are all supplied with our own, and these are four-fold better than any that we ever borrowed; and they improved in using, as that kept them bright, and would increase an hundred-fold.

And Sarah looked in to see them, and told them that the prize was a birth-right belonging to all the descendants of the old homestead ; and if they who wished would appoint tri-monthly meetings, for private instruction with their husbands, that their love for them would increase ten-fold, if they were married according to the rules laid down in the law of nature.

And they voted to send for you, that you might open to them the Scriptures.

I spake, and said unto them, that you had not left the old homestead yet, but was a writing medium, and would read through me, and that you were not under the necessity of running after developed mediums to make them hear.

Will you read, dear ? — you will find a Bible in my apartments.

Yes ; Isaiah, 12th chapter.

And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will praise thee : though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me.

Behold, God is my salvation ; I will trust, and not be afraid ; for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song ; he also is become my salvation.

Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord ; call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

Sing unto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things.

This shall be known in all the earth.

Cry out and shout, thou inhabitants of Zion ; for great is the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

And Sarah said unto the society, Ye will work ; and as the channels of wisdom open, you will find the dignity and power of the man mingling with your love nature ; and you shall stand equal with him, and no favors asked ; and the well-spring of love shall soften his nature, and he shall be equal to you in all things ;

and ye shall drink together in love from the well-spring of living waters.

You will find the well of Jacob in the midst of the court. There drink, and let it flow.

Tuesday Morning, November 18.

Dear Samuel (you call me Hope, you know), the ladies came to this decision, that they more naturally understand the laws of nature than men, and that the men, representing wisdom more naturally, take the upmost station in the arts and sciences, and in the rough and tumbling of personal, national, and general conflict in all the ramifications of half life.

They also came to this conclusion, from considerations of the above facts, that the men would struggle hard before they would knock under to the women on the law of nature in love.

But under consideration that love was coëqual with wisdom, and that no one could claim a right to stand above another, but in reciprocity of mutual understanding, governed by the wants of one and power of the other to give wisdom, and also that man must be raised from the third circle to the fourth by the power of wisdom and love in woman, and vice versa, and that the exciting word of God spoken by woman to the silent ear of man from a higher circle, and received in spirit, will produce the first-fruits of his body, as seen through faith in Abraham, as he offered up his spirit-son Isaac a sacrifice to God.

And whereas you had eaten of the forbidden fruit, and become as one of them,

Resolved, That you be invited to come as gentleman and lady, and lecture to them as to ladies and gentlemen.

And that you come some morning, on this lovely afternoon of life.

Dear ladies and gentlemen, as I was taught, when very young, to speak in public, I hesitated not to comply with your request.

As I came to the door for admission, your door-keeper, who, I suspect, hath not seen the elephant, asked me if I usually put my-

self under an operator before mounting the platform to give a lecture.

I asked him if his wife ever wanted to be put under an operator to produce offspring; and while he was brushing a small flea from his right ear, I slipped in, leaving the admission-fee on his table, which you can refund, if you please, as I do not intend to spend money while lecturing for the public good.

As I cast my eye back, I saw the doorkeeper with both eyes intent on the law of nature, striving through that to see the spirit, through which I spake, and which was making such deep impressions on his system, while on its way home.

The old homestead, upon which I intend to speak at this time, I shall lay out four-square, after the pattern given in the image of God, and the New Jerusalem, as given by St. John, the loved medium.

The body lieth four square, having three gates on each side.

The feet form two squares, or sides, with three gates each, the spirits of fish, woman's first number, — that is, in case you intend to create a girl's spirit, which is done thus :

Extend the right foot a little, and, by a power of concentration in wisdom, clothe yourself with the flowing robe of transfiguration, with a love of a foot peering out from the hem; then imagine Noah's flood rising until the waters shall reach the under side of the foot.

The gates thus thrown open, attract the eyes of the servants of God, or children of men.

The spirit from the feminine whale comes first; and this spirit will predominate, and rule over all other spirits in the construction of the girl.

This spirit enters at the spangled terminus of the main nervo channel of the river of life, at the under side of the end of the toes.

This spirit, true to her nature still, lays upon her back, as upon the mighty deep she did when she raised her belly even with the surface of the water, and there awaited the pleasure of her Lord.

The servant of the Lord, the male whale, who in its spirit had

served out his three-score years and ten, which shows you the type of individual life in the flesh of men, feeling the hand of the Lord stretched out to raise him to the next circle, and not forgetting the smelling bottle which is in the spirit, copied from the letter, enters the gate which has a slight copy of the dry, passover blood, of Christ, or you, which in the spirit numbers to the olfactory organs of the whale.

Remember, here, that the earthly body of the whale never had instinct or feeling but through this spirit, and that the seed of the woman from Jonah has developed itself to the full stature of a whale's spirit, and that it is in its first resurrection, and as it has the mark of the fish, is doomed to a second death, as individual fish, to be compounded in the image of God, as I shall endeavor, in this lecture, to set forth.

As I said before, he enters the gate in great haste, looks down upon his companion, and as there is no flesh or bone to mark their boundary lines, they feel the power and glory of individual fish death, and bury themselves in each other's bosoms, and mingle in inexpressible love as one spirit, male and female, to be developed in the second resurrection, and completed by wisdom, as set forth in your case, when in embryo, two moons gone, you divided the naughty word.

Look at the monster whale, who for a century or more traversing the mighty deep, and dividing old ocean's boisterous wave, picking up all things, that nothing be lost; devouring small living fish and affinities, and teaching the life principle to float upon the surface, as the spirits of God moving upon the face of the waters, that the light in his image may appear.

The whale conceives offspring face to face, bearing a faint type of the image, or, at least, that it has a message of importance from God to man, and in the letter oil sufficient to light a lady's parlor until her lord shall come; and the wiser the virgin, the sooner shall she embrace her lord.

But in the image there is a division from the centre, which division results in two legs, right and left.

The right is positive, and lifts the lady-love from ocean's surg-

ing bosom, to be doorkeeper in the Lord's house, at the outer gate thereof, which is the fish-gate, as by Jeremiah seen.

The cattle keep the single number in generation thus :

They have the hollow of the thigh, that shrinks, but are not allowed to gender face to face, but always tattle behind their neighbor's back ; and the right thigh is never over or opposite the left, in cattle conception.

You are commanded not to eat of the blood that hath the life thereof, the hollow of the thigh that shrinks, or that of the ark of promise, or the blood of animals.

You may eat of the letter as you please ; but the spirit-law of God and nature hath forbidden that the spirit or that the life-principle of blood should ever pass the mouth as food ; for that in its downward course denotes the downward tendency of the earthly body to the grave.

The image as portrayed in two half numbers in conceptive communion, brings the right and left in sympathetic communion, as positive and negative know how to sympathize.

The gates at the ends of the fingers are opened in sympathy with the spirit, and the spirit-body element, or life-blood principle flows in, as it doth at the ankle, to fill the channels of the river Gihon, that the two bodies may be sustained under the raging power and effort of the spirit to spring through encircling gates that lead from the second circle of man in spirit to the third circle of man in individual life, to partake of the blessings of God the creator more fully, and reach the spirit home as in early childhood given.

The muscles at the main gate, or on the table-lands, are copied from the hands, and number with them ; or, rather, you have hands external and internal, or hands of the womb developed internally, in a good degree, and much more so than in compassion, who feels it most in the ends of the external fingers.

Perhaps some of you have seen the gentleman of the place put his hand on the outer main letter-gate, as though he wished to know, before he gave himself up to sleep, if the cattle were all

provided for, and everything as it should be, showing the sympathy of the fingers.

Some are satisfied if they only olfactorize the monster of the deep; but your guardian lords must see that everything is right, and in tune with their fingers.

These things belong to human nature, as you have found it. You have indulged your lords in all their notions. Yes, it is human nature all over, and spiritual-image nature all through in circles.

You see by the wheat and rye the conceptive harmony of positive and negative principle, or sympathetic union, in which there is great strength, productive of great talent when understood by all who have an influence and a will for the good of the race of man, in all his circles belonging to our world.

Friday Morning, November 19.

Dear ladies and gentlemen, I am extremely happy to find so many gentlemen under petticoat government; and more so as I perceive the great harmony increasing.

I feel refreshed from the past recess, and will now pursue my lecture with pleasure.

The river Gihon is one of the four heads of the maiden river of Eden, and the same that flowed through St. John, our brother, when he wrote the twenty-first chapter of Revelation, and alluded to it as the twelfth foundation-stone of the image, as a copy of that in the New Jerusalem.

And the Alpha and Omega saith that this river is the maiden-head (that thought must be redeemed), which flows from all parts of the system at conception, as the seed of the spiritual body, and was demanded of you by the spirits of your children, while you were performing your duty in the third circle.

This seed, in which is the fashion of the seed of woman, is given to clothe the spirit of your child in beauty and eternally increasing glory of individual life.

Thus you see the head of this river, which is the beginning of the Alpha river in you at conception, and its end is hidden in

Omega. This river is the agent by which the spirit forms the earthly body, in conjunction with that seed of the spiritual, and they were given together by you, as your mite, from your tree of life, and flowing soul; and did you not give all you could possibly part with, and did not the Lord bless you for it, and immortalize your name by it?

You were poor widows, and your husbands were buried in your flesh, temporally and spiritually. But, in development, both you and your husband received each four-fold (or the pleasure of the whole party contributing their mites at your conception), when you offered to the Lord's treasury the first fruits of your development as mediums of spiritual communications, and found the widow's cruse of oil, and the flour that wasteth not in the foundation stone, number twelve.

The name of the stone is amethyst. When the power of the spirit of love was upon you in development, you exclaimed, "O my thighs!" and everything that had breath you saw praising God, and you received universal love.

This river runs in perfect harmony with the blood in the letter; it is the spiritual blood of the spirit body; it hath charge of the natural blood, and is the medium's family physician, who uses Gilead's balm altogether. The Lamb follows this gentle stream of living waters, even unto the sheep-fold, at the foot of the mountain, or heart of hearts, from whence is taken the rib, man's greatest earthly blessing, and which is increased an hundred-fold when the pair become mediums in Christ, and Christ in them.

The path is straight and narrow which leads from the central hair-gates. After the living principle has entered these gates, and been received by the powerful positive engine in suctional position, brought to pass by a kindred influence, entering the gates at the ends of the fingers, which influence sheds its hollowed light upon the organs positive, located within the brain, and is seated upon the crown of the head, as represented by the hair thereon. And the hair doth also represent the blessing hand of God, and holy ones, the givers of all good things.

This crowning agent will draw all men unto you, who may sympathize with you in endless life.

When your hands are extended, as on the cross, your breadth is equal to your length or height, and you are four square, according to a prophet medium, in square measurement.

The road is straight, as I said, from positive sword, or prick engine, to the heart, and from thence to concentration. The aid-de-camp of wisdom travels these roads with great command, having jurisdiction over the whole system, subject, only, to wisdom, who giveth her power, and who sitteth as the father on the throne, or top of the image.

For the future I shall call the engine by the name of cherubim. This cherubim, with the flaming sword, keepeth the way of life reserved, pure according to the image, for the poor widow, or half man, in their fallen or replenishing state.

And when the shelves at the pit of the stomach are removed, then the power of the cherubim will be felt in the perceptive organs, with power to lift the skull-bone, that thought may look into the mighty deep blue sky above, and into the lower garden of Eden, and learn that concentration, or wisdom positive, is the second, in power of strength, with cherubim, in the lower Eden, and that this lower cherubim is sister to the cherubim of wisdom in the east, or upper garden, the two in union with harmony, and do in concert move, to turn the flaming sword, to keep the way of life.

The half number of the third circle, no matter if he is a Washington, his measurement is but one-fourth the measure of the city, according to the measure of the image in the fourth circle, which circle has been reserved as a great blessing for earth's inhabitants, and to be given to them as soon as they were ready, in development, to receive it.

The stag of Europe is next to take her position on the left, as the heart, and is located near the centre of the main body of the city, and is in unison with the natural heart in the earthly body. This stag brings all in affinity with him in the animal, and the highest spirit power of all trees in the world, known or unknown,

to build the heart of man, that his bounding throbs and powerful alliances may heave the blood, and make it, in healthful channels, flow to all parts of the body.

It hath a great power of attraction over the whole earth ; it draweth a portion to sustain life from every substance in the organization of the earth.

And the life of man is sustained by that heart, and that heart is sustained by motion, created by the mingling of positive and negative principle, in four grand divisions, as in conception, with this difference, the spirit is exchanged for animal food ; and the spiritual river of blood, with the life thereof, which is attracted to the centre, or fountain-gate, renders a softness to sensitive organs, but not excitement, as doeth the spirit.

The sexual organs are slightly moved to extract a small degree of spirit, by which move, the blood is forced to its friend the heart, while its guide, the spirit, seeks a home among the genitives, to meet some generous friend in union there.

This river of heart-blood principle from spirit, or from genitive spirit power, meets its quiet neighbors from above, as they distil from food and drink. And these friends work so peaceably together, one would not suspect he had a heart, unless it became diseased. These friends go hand-in-hand, helping each other. Electricity wants to build and support an earthly heart, while the spirit works for the heavenly and eternal heart.

The spirit heart loves the earthly, and the earthly loves the heavenly, and the two have enacted one law, and that is self-preservation, and tenacity of life.

The beauties of heaven have to beckon long to the spirit heart, before it will consent to leave its dear, dear-loved friend of earth, in the ruthless hands of death.

To the support of these friends comes the Lamb, with the whole vegetable kingdom united, and typed on his back, to be one with the stag, who, with a tree on his head, like a young cedar, ever green, and fresh, and fair, and as a crown from Mount Lebanon, in glory sitteth there.

Here these two sweethearts, like whales, plough the channel of

the mighty deep, and not forgetting the red sea of your system and organization.

Saturday Morning, Nov. 20.

When man understands his nature, and the surrounding influences, he will aid the blood by faith, and not by drugs, which, by its four principal natures, male and female, electric earthly and spiritual heavenly, in its onward course, to plough up the corroding canker-rust which now dwarfs and deforms, in some degree, every human structure that is born upon the face of the whole earth.

Let the fourth and the third circles unite in one, as the true hearts we have just seen, and as represented in you, as mediums, and in me, your dear lecturer, and health shall reign.

The blood, like the whale, when it has run the length of its breath, comes to the atmosphere to discharge the corrosive sins of Jonah, and immortalize the whale principle.

O God, what art woman, that thou regardest her, or the son of woman, that thou carest for him ?

The woman is love and wisdom, blended in harmony.

Her son is wisdom and love, blended in harmony.

And now, while I puff a breath or two, the circle will sing Old Hundred, if that is agreeable.

Be thou, O God, exalted high,
And as thy glory fills the sky,
So may thy will on earth be done,
That all may live as we 've begun.

The industrious woman shall bring to her husband the treasures of the mighty deep. The question will now naturally arise, thus ; if the ladies have ploughed the ocean in great ships, what have the land lubbers been about all the while ?

Well, there is not a great difference in some folks, when you understand all their manœuvres.

I said this ; that when you wished to compound a girl's spirit to advance with the right foot, until concentration, the cherubimic

power, with the flaming sword of wisdom's eye, sees the toes of angelic beauty peering from beneath the hem of that celestial robe, as by Peter on Mount Tabor, seen in the presence of Moses, and others, from the spirit land.

Thus, showing the medium's attractive power over the servants of God, who have so improved their time in the service of that God, in typing their individual life on earth to come, as to have gained that wisdom in power of sight, as to behold the flaming sword, and spiritual garments, of their godfather.

In compounding the boy, present the left foot first, and positive wisdom takes the lead, and predominates over love, although the compounding spirits are the same as in the girl, and, like the boy, in individualization, will seek the feminine principle of his mother's womb, as hump to hollow go.

The boy is somewhat military, and is bound in honor to protect the ladies, and they have a representative in his left foot; and harmony in martial music moves the left foot in advance of the right, which hath a male sentinel posted there; as right positive, left negative.

When the ladies, God bless them, need no protection but from the arms of love, then the gentlemen can advance with the left foot first, and, with the flaming sword, fight with beasts at Ephesus.

And behold, it came to pass, that when the little boy was under the haycock, fast asleep, the angel of the Lord came, and opened the gate that leadeth to the sanctuary of the little boy's house, and there, from the droppings of the inner sanctuary of the heart of hearts, he took the silken cord that binds two willing hearts in one.

He who is first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen, is so because he carries a large branch of the feminine olive of beauty in loveliness, imbedded in his advance foot of martial glory.

Here the lecturer was interrupted with three times three, and a drink of wine, that was left at the wedding, where that beverage

was made out of water, it being extracted through the science of life principals, in biological matrimony.

Intuitive thought is received by half numbers, through the finger gates, when it is afterwards received by wisdom. The passive mind, desirous of more wisdom, can receive much aid from his guardian friends, by spirit power, obeying the positive will of those guardians.

This spirit influence may fill the arm even unto the shoulder-joint, as doth the Lord God fill the arm of your lecturer, when he writes in person, through one of his angels or servants, his mind being too positive for my brain while in the earthly body. I say he is too positive for my mind, when he comes to raise those who are ready to leave the seventh circle for the eighth, as when he first introduced your speaker to the inner sanctuary of the Lord's house, and made a prophet medium of him, through whom he could write and sign his name, as written in my book, called the Spirit Home.

On the evening that I was introduced to the eighth circle, not to receive all the wisdom of that circle, but to be impressed with that wisdom which was so essentially necessary to explain the spirit presence, so clearly seen in the United States at that time, I asked the Lord if he intended to entrance me that night, while in the arms of sleep, in order to show me something in the morning explanatory of inspired Scripture; and, by the very powerful shaking of the right arm, I understood him to say yes.

After asking a few questions, I felt a sword, as it were, strike me just under the knee-pan, and, cutting like a knife, passed quickly through the leg. This was a great mystery to me, for the space of two weeks or so, and an impression followed the cut, as it were a locomotive engine about to crush me on the track, as I had no warning of its rapid approach, with its heavy train behind.

At the end of the two weeks spoken of, as I was wending my way towards the grave of a brother man, and was wondering at the mystery of the sword, I came to a railroad track; and, as my right foot fell like a snow-flake upon the rail that lay on the

right, my eye caught it in an instant, and the mystery was solved. The track formed the same angle as did the sword, two weeks before.

And the impression saith, That he who gave the spirit decided that the brother's foothold should be loosened on earth, and the same decision of the sword put me in communication with that brother, that the spirits might, through me as a medium, sustain him in death.

The influence at the finger-gates will give the partial medium great satisfaction in the heavenly investigations, as that influence will strengthen and purify his mind, and prepare him for every good work, and the power of spirit principle, thus received in the upper regions, will attract influences to the feet, and bring to his aid all the power, wisdom, and health, requisite to make a happy and useful man.

Let your sons and daughters be well instructed, and encouraged to sit in family circles, one hour, if convenient, each evening. Let the right hand rest upon the left hand of the one next to you on the right, thus forming a living chain upon the table, and let the Spirit Home, a little book I am now writing, lay upon the table, and you may ask the spirit to come, and testify to the truth of the book.

If you are passive, you will soon see some one's hand begin to quiver, and start very sudden. Then you may know that the influence is entering at the finger-gates, and you will soon be in communication with some loved friend, and you would do well to ask them to manifest themselves in the best way they could.

I have been into a family, and seated them at their table, and instructed them as above, and within one hour the table would rock violently, with no medium but their own family; and it would have done so before, if they had sat for it.

A great number of those spirits that first rapped in New York State have been individualized, and some of them are almost old enough to go to the primary school; the little chaps are dividing the word as happily as can be, under the circumstances. The little prattlers look very innocent, as though they did not know

how much uneasiness they made their loving parents, when they came with their god-parent to give their spirits in communication to their earthly parents, to mingle in union there.

I have one of the little chatterboxes in my family, who got strayed away into Massachusetts before he got caught.

The parents may have asked for a spiritual communication at some circle, and got a promise of one soon; but it is not at all likely that they expected it in their letter, or looked for it in that way, not being acquainted with intuitive living thought.

But you can give them this consolation, that when they are old and pass the round corner of life, that the shelves may be removed and the small folks will not stop at the half-way house, but pass up to the throne of wisdom, to give them light and life and joyful tidings there.

Sabbath Morning, November 21.

O, I have seen the devil! with his cloven-foot.

Dear ladies, when the flaming-sword of positive will passed through my leg obliquely, right and left, obtusely, up and down, I was established as a prophet, and reminded that a light stroke from the same hand that I so much love, would sever the tow string, and my atmospheric balloon would float my spiritual organism majestically in the heavens, to seek affinities in the spirit land.

The Lord said that he would entrance me that night, so that in the morning I should be in his spirit, so that I could understand the truth he wished to give the people through me.

When I awoke in the morning, there stood the devil at the angular corner foot-post of my bed, looking at me full in the face. Thinks I, murder will out, and I have you now, old gentleman, and a thousand years in chains would not be much too good for you.

And the Lord said unto me, You see the mark of the beast in his forehead; and I took the outline of his person, and it was so much like the head of a beef creature that I could not tell the difference, and I set it down as the spirit of a cow; and the ser-

vant of God selected from the sheet that Peter saw let down from heaven.

And behold the outline of the forehead was the mark of the beast, and I saw that the day of the second death was nigh at hand, when that spirit would be lost to its own individualism, as one of the mothers of our own race, and often the infant's nursing mother. She is not evil desires, but is the spirit which hath been seen by imperfect mediums in years gone by, and by them called the devil.

From whence cometh a personal devil, with a cloven foot, and a long tail like a pump-handle?

As you came that way, so let others come.

The race for the last half century has been developed in heavenly and scientific wisdom, without a parallel exhibited on earth.

And now it is the will of the Father, that ye know these little simple truths of your nature.

Sin magnifies through your eyes, and terror shakes the home spirit.

I have, when in a trance, and being developed, represented my guardian corpse encoffined, and as carried away to the lonesome grave, as she saw it in reality; and this was done to show me how she could impart heavenly truth; and I saw my own corpse encoffined, and my family weeping, and I was rejoicing, being in the spirit. I have seen a dragon enter and pass through my system, pass out at the top of my head, and then, after surveying my whole person, descend head foremost as a serpent, and out through the alimentary canal with great rapidity.

I would say that this dragon first came as a hen. (A spirit, of course.)

My guardian spoke (or wrote, I forget which now), and said, Let the hen come again.

I learned that I could see dragons as well as St. John ever could, while in the body; and being in the spirit, I said, Come, with a determination to love the dragon.

In a moment the hen came, and stopped at compassion to nest and lay; but the first egg produced the dragon, which made the

belly rather bitter, but still I loved the dragon, because my loved Ellen stood beside me, and I had faith to believe that she knew something good of this dragon spirit; in a moment more he began his work, and ate out one eye, — the left, I think, — and stuck his head out through the hole, passed in at the other eye, and passed both ends out at the mouth. Still I loved.

He then wound himself around my chest, and drew my teeth hard together, and his head and neck being at liberty, he ate the flesh from my bones, and nothing but a bare skull sat upon my shoulders. Soon after, I stood upright upon the centre of my coffin, and stood in beauty there; and my guardians and a great host of angelic minds and holy ones gathered around me, and they shouted aloud, and said: O Death, where is thy sting? and O Grave, where is thy boasted victory?

And the friends took me kindly by the hand, and said unto me: You are a passive medium, and in three weeks from next Thursday you can begin to write *The Spirit Home*. And the Lord would swear through your hand that these things were true and faithful, and that he had come near to love and bless the people of earth in intuitive hen-coop instructions, and show you the devil's cow-pen.

I received the above in the spirit with which it came; my sorrows and longing desires all left me, and I began to grow healthy and plump as a duck.

And true to prophecy, I began to write.

And lo and behold, a warm purple streak, to the width of an inch or more, keeps in motion with my pen, from the top to the bottom of the page, keeping the breadth of the sheet at all times. When this begins to leave the paper, I know that the message is near to its close.

Here the committee requested the lecturer to repair with them to the ante-chamber, to examine a lady who had just turned the corner, and come up stairs to apply for membership.

The trio enter the chamber, and ask the candidate what reason she had for supposing that she was a proper person to receive favors there.

Candidate. I am not a general sewer, but can take an extremely nice hem-stitch, and do some other needle-work decently well.

L. Do you love your family, and are willing that they should know all that you do ?

C. I mean to do nothing to be ashamed of, and for that reason I wish to make some suggestions.

Trio. Proceed.

C. I know of a great number of people that would like to be numbered to your society, but they think that it is immodest to have spiritual communion through sexual organs; and some who have examined this gentleman's manuscript, and read some of his proof-sheets, think with me, to suggest that you may obtain a decoction of the apothecaries, that could be given as an injection through the bowels, that would penetrate to the perceptive organs to enlighten the mind, instead of the intuitive way that you stand up for; and we think the people could talk more freely about the bowels than they could about the other things, and by this performance in politeness of parts, you would get your subject before the people much quicker.

L. You are a great doctress, I perceive, in worldly production and wisdom; but your subject is behind the age, decidedly, for nature hath decreed that such a point should never come before the people.

C. I wish to be instructed, for I feel that the angels are of a truth near unto me.

L. Yes, my angel Hope is with you, and you are in communication with me, and the heavenly ray from my mind influenced you to ask for instruction; you should open wide your gates, and let the river Gihon flow through your system.

This great river runs up hill, aided by the flaming sword which turneth every way that concentration directs. This flaming sword attracts the blood from the caverns of the mighty ocean, and from mountains of eternal snow, to build your spiritual body; and you can tell the people not to change their thoughts or words, but to redeem and purify them. Your thoughts have been before the

Lord all your days, and we have all had what we called bad thoughts, but the Lord never called us evil spirits.

No, he asks us to become pure, and then all things will be pure to us.

You had better form a circle, and ponder and improve at home two or three weeks, and then call again, and I will send my angel, and you will have other help here, and much from the spirit land.

C. I have some large boys and young men; I suppose they are not susceptible of intuition on centrals, as young ladies are?

L. It is very difficult to tell who is the most ladyish, as it regards this influence as in view of spiritual life.

Have you not seen young men, soon after commencing to laugh, place the inside of both hands over their privates, and then nip their knees and thighs together, bending their bodies almost to a right angle, and often, rolling the backs of their hands together, scream and laugh to the top of their lungs?

Yes, you have often seen it.

Well, this great harmony in the company draws together a power of the spirit blood, and the spirits are always round about and in them, and their guardian friends have an eye to them; and as soon as this harmony opens the river-gates, the river Gihon is forced into the system with all the power that can be brought to bear upon it, and thus those that laugh grow fat.

The jollity of the company had, with the presence of spirits or angels, filled the hollow of the thighs with the spirit blood of life, and how the hands are attracted to them, making sure that the hands cover the sensitive organs; the hands, thighs, and secrets are in sympathy, to help the body above which is wanting.

This wisdom of instinct makes the head look like small potatoes, while the girls tittle and giggle, it being immodest for them to put their hands where the boys do theirs, or to laugh in boyish style, but can press their clothes to their thighs, when they stand near a good warm fire.

How often have the boys and girls been kicked about for making a little noise, and disturbing some old skins that had scarcely one square inch of spirit blood in them, and that too while the young

folks were drinking copious drafts from the river of endless life? Bless God, for he hath spoken that we may all partake of this beautiful river more freely.

Monday Morning, November 22.

Dear ladies, the sons and daughters of Babylon.

The great whore would corrupt any word and defile by their evil communications any blessing that God could give, but the sexual genitives as understood in the third circle (my late residence), they have cursed with the rolling of many bitter waters.

The river Gihon, in its individual head, would flow forever and not be detected by half wisdom.

This river, from the knee to the navel, where the two branches unite and form a decoction, and which passes over the frontal bone to the thermometer, or hand that hold the flaming sword, shows a power of instinct in its blood-spirit, second number, and marked for the spirit-body of man, in whom it has formed its last and eternal bed.

I say it shows a power of instinctive attraction over the hand, as seen in the man of benumbing shelves, or half wisdom, by various involuntary movements of the hands; see him stoop and placing his hands inclining to the inside of the legs, with his fingers near the knees, then raising his body gently to a perpendicular, brings his hands to his groins with a spasmodic jerk or two, and perhaps then he may raise them far above his head (if he has been sitting near the fire, the operation will be more interesting to a student of nature), and they attract the influence up, and the whole man is flooded with the principle food in the growth of the spiritual body, and what a face he makes up, and what a thunder he uttereth.

He can then go to a smart afternoon's work, but it is a chance if he does before he rubs his right hand up and down his belly a few times, in contemplation of a good dinner that was sitting so quietly upon his stomach.

In the mingling of the two branches of this river, as it is passing down, begets a principle of digestion, which is given in com-

passion to the digestive organs of the natural or earthly body, and the powers of heaven and earth combine to feed the man.

This river can drown a world of sinners and living peace on earth abound.

This river, in its highest principle of life-blood, and nearest unto the spirit of the beasts from whence it came, goes in advance of the spirit to prepare the way and the house, as the Father's house, which hath many mansions, and is a type of Christ, and is again typed by wine, at the communion table of that Lord.

If this were not so, he would have told you.

This principle enters the toe gates, with the power of attraction to bring the wandering spirit there.

The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a rich farmer, who had two sons; the younger saith, Let me have my part, dear father, that I may leave, and be my own master; and this request being granted, proved sin unto death to the young man, for a season; for the letter killeth.

But the reception of the son by the father showeth the spirit of the kingdom in great beauty.

Say not Lo here or lo there, for the kingdom of heaven is within you. And Christ knew by experience of this fact, as I do this day.

Your mind is the father, the high instinct love-spirit is the son at home, or home angel.

The younger son, the first fruit of your body in infancy, is the archangel, who is gone to a FAR COUNTRY, and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and that citizen learned him how to feed swine; and when your angel comes, he will put you in communication with a hog, and show you how they feed.

Now, to save time, I would ask you to buy one of my little books, called *The Spirit Home*, which you will find in the hands of my agent at the door; and this evening read about the ark of the promise of God, given by inspiration of God and holy ones, through their angels.

In the letter, that son wasted his life with harlots, and that was death to happiness. But redeem the word, and redeem the har-

lots, and let their angels come home, where the Father's spiritual developments hath enabled him to set the festive board, and there is music and dancing, and the smoking calf upon the table makes your mouth water, you can, if you have the heart of man and woman, see the glory of the kingdom of heaven in spirit and in truth.

“Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand and shoes on his feet, and let us be merry.”

We have spoken of the lion of the cross of England, and your American sons may ask what their eagle hath done, that he cannot come in, and constitute a part in the image of God spiritually.

This question hath been in my mind through all my investigations, and not a single ray of light shone upon his crown; and I began to think that he had slipped in under the flag of some other tribe, and had been lost in some promiscuous crowd.

But one day last week I saw puss with her fore-paws upon the table, and her hind ones in a chair; and never did a cat's body look longer to me than hers did while she there stood, with her eyes fixed on our canary-birds that were in a cage before her.

In an instant I was in the spirit, and I having that nucleus the whole truth rolled in upon my mind, and the eagle appeared in glory there.

If you wish to know where the instinct spirit goes, as in a regular beaten track, you will find great assistance in observing what animal eats animal, and what animal is eaten, and by whom is the highest grade eaten, and where does this eating process stop in relation to eating earthly food.

The animal eaten is in spirit under the power of attraction of the tribe that eats it.

The eagle is the king of birds, as the lion is the head of the cat tribe, and also king of beasts; and the spiritual John Bull must adopt the two principles (they being great flesh-eaters), as the highest instinct principle of moving power.

And while the lion devours the land tribes, the eagle gets much of his instinct nature directly or indirectly from the sea.

When the egg is forming in the eagle, it attracts all principles

of spirit-life that comes within his nature's kingdom, either direct or through the treadle; and when he sees the creatures that have contributed to his instinct life, he loves them well enough to eat them.

Have you never loved a child to that degree that you could spank it hard, and driven almost to it by the purest of love, and it seems to me the little chaps have sometimes looked up into your face, and curled the tender lip?

Well, that is instinctive love; and if you had not been blessed with wisdom to govern, you know not how much you would have indulged that love.

If every spirit principle spoken of in the Bible is represented in the letter of this earth, where can we see the spirits and angels of God, and angels of his image, flying through the midst of heaven?

I will mount on eagle's wings, and inform you that it is in the feathered tribes.

This earth pays tribute unto Herschel, and produces spirits to be attracted to her, and there learn to be angels, and then come home to eat the fatted calf (and the angels are very fond of fat calves), and will in due time take the old gentleman and the elder brother home with them.

The lion and the eagle and their affinities furnish the highest principle of heavenly communication in the image, and the property is divided between the two brothers, one of which is the home-spirit of man, and never leaves the spiritual body of the man, while the younger will carry the desire of your heart, together with your likeness, to any part of God's kingdom you may desire.

This angel of flight will be individualized in the higher sphere, when you embrace a loved one who waits to meet you there.

After the earthly body falls to earth in its death, the spiritual body is indestructibly organized a solid material body, but not gross like the earthly.

The mind and spirit body cannot be put in communication with another, without the angel's or spirit's aid. See the principle in the carrier-pigeon.

Thursday Morning, November 22.

Dear innocent hearts, I cannot flatter, but I love to speak God's praise for our good heart-timber, which he has freely given.

Man was made to be happy in love.

Love is begotten by the power of the deep-flowing rivers of Eden, as they gently pass over the genitive organs; and you receive the most powerful impulse when, in warm weather, the god of love swims in the serpentine river Hiddekel.

The men in half numbers think publicly that love is womanish, granny; but they have a deep, secret love for woman, and they are always on the watch; and should one of you in hopping jump out of your skin, some man who stands upon the hop is ready to jump in.

It is human nature for mankind to love themselves. The little drop taken from the sanctuary of the little boy's heart doeth the work. The two are one; — that is the great mystery of the great power of attraction; and lovers hold all the planetary world by that power, and make them move in harmony in their almighty movements, as they roll through eternity.

Man's instinct-love nature feels the power of this truth, that his manly powers are perfectly portrayed in the organism of his lover's womb and creatives.

The woman feels her desire towards her husband through her power of self-love; for her instinct-love nature tells her that her lovely angelic spiritual outline is fully portrayed in her husband, and that he wears it as a locket in his bowels of compassion, and that they will both, in due time, appear in glory.

The spirits or gods of love tell to them both these love stories, while half wisdom sits enthroned so far on high that it never hears of it; and when you tell him of it, he saith, The devil hath come as an angel of light, evil, and undeveloped spirits; and that you are infidels, and talk through the vulgarity of corruption; for they think that people go to heaven as chickens go to market, all plucked and gutted.

You will find them all in Thomas Paine's castle, all hung up by

the neck of self-righteousness, and fully prepared for a feast at the marriage-supper of the Lamb, according to their wisdom.

Brother Paine wills me to say that in his Pilgrimage, by Brother C. Hammond, he wrote a prophecy of what would soon take place on the earth, between mediums under instructions from the pen of an almighty hand, as governor-in-chief; and unbelievers in spirit manifestations, among the hardest of which were some of the professed followers of Christ our Lord.

These were in the third circle, and to see them collectively he looked through their meeting-house window; for this is the way mediums would first look at them; and he represented the first prophet medium.

He next looked at their lean spirit individual bodies, and he saw their scornful faces looking defiance to his word of heavenly matrimony.

There were others outside somewhat like unto those in the castle.

The prophet medium is truly one of them, as he represented; for it is the forbidden fruit that the medium eats through river-gates that makes him wise, and like the gods to speak.

With this explanation, you will see the love in harmony existing in all spirit writings.

Thomas says that the angels will come in love, and not in terror; but the Lord hath spoken, and they shall come and establish that beautiful temple as the fourth circle on earth, that the children of earth may have a part in the first resurrection at the turn of life, sooner or later; and that while in the natural or rudimental body.

And he saith that he will testify unto these things in your circles.

When the earth began to travail in production of animals, she received a copy, or recipe, from Mother Herschel, giving the exact number in order of combination that each individual animal in that order should receive, as an animal instinct spirit.

The order from God, through Mother Herschel, was completely filled out in the number of animals and fish with affinities, and

numbered individually; and no two species were alike in body or spirit; and then no two of the same species were to be numbered so as to look alike.

These animals, when perfected according to order as perfectly-developed animals, passed through death into the resurrection state, and were compounded, in due time, through sexual love organs, male and female, developed in God, as is clearly seen in his image.

Thus was the recipe for making man filled out by nature's love-law, in the letter and in the spirit; * * * * and man on earth appeared.

But lo and behold, his spirit was buried vastly deep in the flesh.

But lo and behold again, the ultimate development of the race in type did appear in the embryo in Mary's womb, as the celestial hosts looked down from on high, and saw the spirit of God move upon the face of the waters of that womb, and the perfect pattern there first appeared.

And the angels broke the atmospheric principle at his birth, in crying, Peace on earth, and good will to all men.

I will take you back in a circle to the morning on which the Lord showed me the mark of the beast, and say, that after the beast disappeared, I saw standing in or near the same place a child, as it were, three years old; and the Lord did write some words in the forehead, from left to right, in order that I might comprehend the meaning that he wished to convey to my mind, by presenting the child; but that was not the seal of God.

But the seal of the living God is given to his servants, when they leave the horizontal position in the foot, as animals; and ascending the hill of the Lord, after entering the ankle-gate, and taking the upright position, they pass up the river Hiddekel, which passes the gate at the small of the back, which leadeth to God, or, in other words, is leading the spirits in the upright path to a participation in God's image; and the intellectual head is the seal of God.

And as he goeth up to tread the wine-press and the fierceness

and wrath of Almighty God, found in the rapids of the rivers, as they pass creatives in conjunction with each other, he can, after viewing the transfiguration vesture, which attracted him there, see a name written on the thigh of his godfather, King of kings, and Lord of lords.

Thus the spirit of the first circle taketh his position in the second.

Wednesday Morning, November 24.

Dear ones, I find that every morning brings us together a little later in the afternoon of life, and I feel impressed to give some short and comprehensive views of heavenly things, as seen in the earthly.

Our loving Heavenly Father hath created nothing heavenly but what he has written, in unmistakable letters, in the flesh, blood and bone, of man; and it is man's privilege, in his development, to read in his own nature the truth of God, to the extent of his most ardent desires, and that while in the earthly body, — that is, if his constitution is such as to give him a length of happy days.

As Jesus loved, so you must be.

The river Gihon is a river of blood.

And the Lord said unto Moses, If the people will not believe these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, thou shalt take of the water of the river and pour it out on the dry land; and the water that thou takest out of the river shall become blood on the dry land.

This was the last sign of three, given to Moses to convince the people of spirit manifestations, and that the Lord had spoken unto Moses concerning them.

And it came to pass that Moses, at the transfiguration on Mount Tabor, told Christ, in the presence of Peter, James and John, and Elias, that it was the good pleasure of the Father that the water that he had taken out of the river of life, while in embryo in Mary's womb, should be poured out from the cross, and become blood upon the dry land, that the people in fifty-two might believe in spiritual aid.

This pouring out and changing of water to blood shows the raising, progressing, and purifying principles of the river of life, as it wells and springs up in all inanimate and animal life, to be concentrated in man as the image of God; and its first type appears to the outward eye of man in the monthly purifications of the man-female, denoting the falling of the leaves from the tree of life, as the promise of God for the healing of the nations, as seen in the balm of Gilead.

And Moses said, furthermore, unto Christ, Lo and behold, man hath put his hand into his own bosom, and corrupted his own flesh; and he should tell the people that their right hand was leprous as snow, and that truth would cost him his earthly life.

Moses gave him power to heal in many things; but some things were given in confidence, because the great body of the people were not spiritually developed; and to tell them of high truths would be like casting pearls before swine.

And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man until the Son of Man be risen again from the dead, in one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two, when he will tell the people (who will then be prepared) that by putting the leprous hand into their left spiritual bosom it will become as their other flesh.

MORAL. — To run after strange flesh in the letter is a sin unto death in morals. But to hold spiritual intuitive communion with affinities above you is to receive eternal life for your own comfort; and to enter into pure intuitive love communion with affinities, in the letter, is giving eternal individual life to offspring, that you may embrace your own in heaven.



Thanksgiving-Day, November 25.

HONORABLE and elect ladies and gentlemen, your lecturer is thankful, for one, on this day.

On the Fourth of July last I was a happy man, and my faith and trust in God, through spiritual manifestation, were never surpassed.

But for all that, I would not be placed back in that land of faith for the best worldly estate there is on earth; for now faith, dim faith, is lost in sight, and I feel the truth concerning God's image, like a mighty river in four heads, rolling in upon my soul, and lifting my heart to God in laughing, thankful praise.

All the pain I feel is through the thought, that many others are not so happy.

Beloved, will you instil into your sons your own love nature, and ask your husbands to instil into your daughters the power of their manly wisdom, that they may swing the sledge to break the chain and let the captive free;

That Sambo here, and massa dare,

Bofe breve de freedom air.

While I take a breath myself, let us take a walk into the centre of the park, and look at Jacob's well. The lettering on the curb you could never before read. Isaiah brushed the dust out of the crevices, and you now see the golden letters glittering in the sun.

"Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation."

This well was first dug on this spot by Abraham and Sarah; for the time was when woman was not afraid of soiling her hands in a good deed.

They were digging the well when Abraham offered up the first fruit of his body, before which, however, three angels came with the word of the Lord, and one of them whispered the word in Abraham's ear. Abraham started with surprise, and called the angel an undeveloped spirit, and an evil spirit; and, also, that he was the devil, for no good person could think such a word.

But the angel, not pretending to hear Abraham rave about making folks crazy, took the spade, and broke ground for this well, for the Lord had spoken concerning Abraham and Sarah. And, while the spade was standing in the ground, and Abraham seeing how things were a-going, and while he was working a little confidence into his own mind, one of the angels, standing by, whispered into Abraham's ear, imitating the voice of the man that he had turned out of doors, because the man did not, with his mouth, bless the Lord over his own Sarah's style of cooking. Abraham knew the voice as it asked him, stealthily, how much he asked.

This was a hard clip for poor Abraham, for he thought that the voice meant to insinuate; but, nevertheless, Abraham meant to have his stomach full of thanksgiving praise. And, after supper, Abraham talked very freely with the angels about Sarah, as

Abraham could then see her poor condition more clearly. And, while they conversed on human nature and its laws, Sarah's ear, at the crack of the door, caught the joyful sound that she was to have pleasure with her Lord, and she laughed. And there she comes, now, to invite us to drink all round.

The devil is always near when you talk about him.

Here, after consulting their speaker on the subject, they resolved to take in their husbands and lovers, and that they be invited to bring in the children, and the young folks, and their men-servants and maid-servants, and all strangers that might come within their gates, that sectional preferences should no longer retard the truth and love of God.

And the spirits, by raps and tips, spelled out by the alphabet, that as they could not stop eating and drinking without drying up the letter of the river Pison, and stop the flow of offspring, and even human life, neither could they stop the springs of spiritual life, that welled up through the diggings of Abraham, which ultimated in Jacob's well, where the old people drank with their whole house, and where they watered their cattle.

And they resolved that, as they treated the stranger on his first appearance in individual life from the first river, so would they lift their hearts, and desire for God's blessing upon those strangers, that they may partake freely of the whole river of life, as in human nature found.

And they all agreed to hoist the unspotted banner of free trade, and sailors' rights, to the river of life, through which cometh the most exalting pleasures of earth, and, in the world to come, eternal joy.

My dear friends, this well is the great family well; Christ sat upon this well, and asked Mary for the waters of individualism. By the granting of that reasonable request, he was enabled to

converse in the letter with the daughter of Samaria, the woman of many husbands, who said, Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever seeketh pleasure with many earthly husbands, cannot fill the aching void within their starving souls; but marry me, and partake of the spirit waters of your well, and it shall spring up within you unto everlasting life.

And the woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst no more.

And Jesus saith (as you have this day), Let the husband be called, that all may drink as the women do; for the day is coming, and now is, when ye shall not go from home to drink of the river of the spirit of God's love.

The woman then left her water-pot with Christ, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man that told me all things that ever I did. Is not this the man that was in communication with me when I was in the very act, and kept me from being stoned to death?

And Jesus whispered, and said in her ear, I am he.

Then they came out of the city, the New Jerusalem, and went in unto him, and the angels of the higher sphere bore off the first fruit of his body to a far-off country, and he became a medium prophet.

And it came to pass, that when the writers of the four Gospels went through the same mill, that they became writing mediums, and represented their experience as Christ's, who aided them by the holy spirits, that he had promised, and, under the direction of the friends from the higher sphere, they being one and the same,

for the spread of the gospel of peace and good-will, as they are now all one, and with your speaker.

Every one will agree with me that it is human nature for women of Samaria to draw water from Jacob's well, but they cannot comprehend how the men can draw that water for their own drink, because they have nothing, as the woman hath, to draw with, and the well is very deep. But fear not, dear man, for you will find, on development, that the old lady left her water-pot with you.

This well was in Joseph's ground, or in a half lot, or parcel, next to Joseph's own lot of half number; and the two drew a drink for the Lord, and, after that, the spirit and the letter ran together, with Joseph and Mary.

And this happened about the sixth hour; which is, according to nature, in that climate, about the hottest part of the day, it being high twelve, or twelve at noon, or thereabout.

And he must needs go through Samaria.

How could a woman of Samaria do anything for a man that was a Jew? The thing was never heard of. The Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. But Christ knew that they were both about to be developed in his kingdom, which was in man as well as in the woman.

Your speaker was informed, as was Christ, that he was a prophet, by the woman that his mother had planted in his spiritual body, and the developed harvest from the seed of mother Herschel, which is his spirit's angelic bride. She has come home, and brought the fashions from the high schools of the new city.

No gentleman could deny a lady of rank and distinction the right of voice in her private ear, in regard to the opening and building up of her private apartments, in the interior of that house built without hands, eternal, and to be his endless home. She has

as good a right to the house as he has. He is always at home ; she goes and comes whenever she pleases, but she always leaves her water-pot. By her spider-web she always has the benefit of the father's wisdom, whose business she is about, being married to the male spirit at home.

It is the end of this web of communication by which he has always been admonished.

The two lovers have always been in partial communication, and she, being in close communion with a perfect daughter of mother Herschel (the far-off country, where they keep the best kind of swine to feed), has always admonished the folks at home, and put in her silent veto against everything that was wrong.

When your sin gets above your eyes, and you know that you have done wrong, in an instant your young bride, or lover, is informed by your wisdom of the fact, for you cannot hide the thing from yourself, and the spider-web is a tell-tale, which you have little thought of.

The facts of your ill-doings, or desires, in the rough and tumble of infant manhood, or third circle life, brings you a curtain lecture from your spiritual rib, she being supported by her school mamma, whose duty it is to bring you to Christ, or to the condition of Christ, when he embraced his angel at this well.

Here he found it meet to do good, for this was his Heavenly Father's will, and he was taking on the image by receiving his angel to his bosom, she being his better half, and through her pure spirit he had meat to eat that the disciples knew not of, and the angel attracted the hidden manna with the waters of life, and developed his chief corner-stone, and things that he knew nothing of before, no more than his disciples then did about theirs. And he that reapeth receiveth wages ; and he and his bride soweth and

reapeth together, with great joy. They drink themselves, and pass the sparkling water round, and all the thirsty drink.

And the prize is the fixtures which draweth up the living water, or, at least, they are the mark of the prize, and they are sometimes faintly seen represented in the earthly, or letter, but not so often as a great many have desired to see them.

Come, then, to the spiritual fountains of wisdom and love, and slake your thirsty love spirits there.

The fixtures in the heavenly, or spiritual house, will be more under cover than some that have been pressed for adoption, as a specimen of which you may have seen some of them in the market, near the main entrance, according to the letter.

There is a great amount of human nature in some folks, and the most is in the heavenly, and that will, consequently, have rule in the heart of love, and wisdom shall drink from the fountains of everlasting life, so that you can live, and have bread to eat, and not continue to feast as you have done, on empty guess words, from the pulpit of sectional pride and superstition.

This lecture I intend to have printed with my Spirit Home, and have them bound together, so that you cannot tell them apart; and the two shall be one and the same Spirit Home, for you to take home to your closet, to be your counsellor there, and you will not do as I am forced to do, by the special command of God. For I, as a willing lassie, open my whole nature as far as it is developed, that the glory of God, in his image, may appear as the upper circles, to be established on earth for the redemption of man from all sin, and consequent pain.

And the whole is summed up in a few words, as thus:—Obey the law of human nature, for that is the law, and it is the gospel. Let the letter and spirit harmonize, as doth the Bible, with the spirit of that little book, the Spirit Home, that I intend to give

you, for a small amount of money, that my earthly house may be kept in repair for another lecture, if God, in his good pleasure, should wish it.

And as one of the first rappers is now clothed in flesh, and eats at my board, I shall endeavor to scrape together a few crumbs from under the rich man's table, that I may leave a little for him.

When I asked for the communication, I did not expect one so tangible ; but my loved guardian, Ellen, says that she had got it up on purpose for us, and that she had quite an influence over my wife, and overcame her scepticism, with the reasonable idea that it would leave in the morning ; and, on consulting one of nature's students, who had stood for and had been exercised by spirits, from Adam, as one of the oldest kind of rats, and it was his opinion that it would leave before, as the rappers were scarce, and many were desirous to investigate the subject.

And, my dear friends, it was by this old deceiver I got most shockingly taken in ; for I never saw the hide nor hair of the communication, until, like the whale, he poked his nose out to breathe ; and then we all made fast to him, with the silver cord of human nature, for the study of which my own spirits were corded together, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred, and just one year before I was born.

How can a man be born when he is old ? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born ?

Verily, verily, I say unto thee, unless a man build up his spiritual, or nerve body (the only body that hath the sense of feeling), from the river Gihon, which is the spirit of water, first and afterwards, the spirit life-principle of blood, so that in due time he can enter the spirit womb, and be born of the spirit in

wisdom, of his own nature and construction, he cannot be a happy medium in the kingdom, comparatively speaking.

I am happy to feel that we have been born to enjoy this blessed Thanksgiving Day, under such favorable auspices.

Your laughter reminds me of the burning mountains, when they vomit fire; for this betokens that, with the heat beneath in the centre of the earth, together with the heat of the sun on its surface, shall so warm the seed that man soweth, that in its heated condition, it shall call lustily for the juices of that earth, that so, in harvest, our hearts may rejoice in prospect of another glorious Thanksgiving Supper. And laughing fattens the spiritual body, and that redeems all bad expressions which have originated in an exclusive earthly education. This was not the condition of Balaam's ass, for she could see spiritual manifestations.

And the angel of the Lord stood in a path of the spiral vineyard, which were the apartments of the Princess of Moab, Balaam's archangel.

And, when his bride drew nigh unto him, he felt that God would be angry if he indulged, for the world did not recognize such marriages; but the instinctive ass knew more than Balaam did, for he supposed that he should always live a single man.

And Balaam's ass turned out from the old-fashioned way of doing things earthly, by the halves. And it was in the field that Balaam first smote his own ass, to turn her into the right way.

And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, with his sword in his hand, she knew that she must do the word, and not stop to preach it, and so she went into the field. And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she thrust herself into the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot in passing the gates to the outer courts of the Lord's house.

And Balaam smote her again; and the angel of Balaam's

guardian, after Balaam had smote his ass twice, wished to show to him how his own immortal spirit was compounded from the instinct principle of dumb beasts.

And, as the spirit left the mark of the beasts, the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow pass, where the rub of the game would admit of no turning, either to the right hand or to the left, for the love was universal.

And when the ass saw the angel of love, Balaam fell down with his ass under him. And Balaam's love wrath was exceeding kindled, and he smote the ass with the angel's staff.

And the angel opened the mouth of Balaam's ass, and she said, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me, and I would that my flaming sword were developed, so that I might succeed in taking the life-blood and spirit of such dumb beasts as you.

And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine own ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine, until this day? Was I ever wont to do so unto thee?

And he said Nay, the thing was never heard of before; and if the people should see how my case stands, they would call me Granny Balaam, for my ass knows more about spiritual manifestations than I do.

Then the Lord removed the shelves from the pit of Balaam's stomach, and Balaam saw the angel of his guardian standing before him, and he fell flat on his face, thinking that the Lord would be wroth with him, for trying to keep his ass under.

The fact is, he was completely upset, the thing came so sudden upon him; if it had happened to a woman, he would not have

thought much of it, not even once thinking that he, in his childhood, had been born of his mother.

And the angel of the Lord showeth Balaam the sword with which he had extracted the first fruit of his spiritual body, in three parcels; the first to be taken to the new city, from whence came the princes of Balak, who were angelic friends, who had come to help develop Balaam, as a writing medium, so that the people on earth, in fifty-two, might see that others had gone before them in this matter.

And the angel said unto Balaam, If thou hadst not been passive, and prepared to do the word of the Lord, and if thine ass had not turned from the old half fashion of doing that word, thou wouldst have been slain, and your spiritual ass would have been saved alive, and with you would have been developed on the other side of the grave, for your time had come.

And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, I have sinned, for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me; and it will displease the Lord should I write the spiritual meaning of this adventure, for I know that the people are not prepared to receive this word, for they do, in the letter, root it about like swine, and in a particular manner, before they divide it in the letter. Therefore I will write so that all the prophets can read it; but, when the people read it on earth in its spirit, they shall find my day a great while back.

And the angel said unto Balaam, You shall be put in communication with three women; and, when you go with their husbands, you shall draw of the fruit of your spiritual body; and, the distance being annihilated by your new mind, which is your angel, you shall, in the centre planet, deposit the power of attraction, which will ultimately carry you there in person, to live with that

bride in the spirit land of that planet, which is the higher sphere.

And the word of the Lord excited Balaam so much, when he went with the men, that some said he hath a devil ; and, if spirits serve folks so, they did not wish to have anything to do with them, for no good could come out of it, not knowing what they did say.

And when the angel of the Lord (which was the spirit of a jackass, and one of that kind that wore the mark of that beast in his forehead) had told Balaam to go with the men, and do the word whole, as he had received it, and that in two moons a new angelic bride, which would ultimately be Mrs. Balaam, the third would divide the word into five parts, which would, through compassion, give him great wisdom as a writing medium.

And Balaam, being seated, rode on horseback, with the men on his ass, who had their women folks with them ; and they all went off together, one after the other, in couples, like unto the Indian file, as the way of life is very narrow.

And Balaam went with the princes of Balak ; and, when Balak heard that Balaam had come, he went out to meet him in a city of Moab, which is in the border of Aaron, which is in the utmost planet, from the sun around, which she, with her two sister suns, in all their glory, with a cavalcade of men on horseback, roll in perpetual love ; and you, like Balaam, must sooner or later, if not already, take up your line of march for time and eternity, to find the outermost border of the three solar systems, which is the centre and the circumference of one of the great cities of our God.

And, when two moons had passed, Balak put it to the young bride, and unto Balaam's compassion, and all others concerned, and said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee by Christ, or some other prophet before him, which was him, to call

thee to be a medium, that God might have praise of men as well as woman? Wherefore camest thou not unto me? Am I not able, indeed, to promote instinct love to wisdom's reason, and make the stupid jackass divide the word of the Lord, and promote thee to honor?

And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee; the word which the Lord doth beget in me shall come through great wisdom to my mouth, and that word will I divide and speak as it is written in the Spirit Home.

And Balaam wanted his spiritual body fully developed with the seven altars, commencing with the altar where the animals and fish lost their mark, in order to enter the records of Christ the son, and to close with the seventh, the highest known to man while in the earthly, through which altar your speaker was exalted on the evening preceding the morning on which he saw so clearly delineated the mark of the beast.

And Balaam said unto Balak, I will stand by thy burnt offering; for, when the spirits come to turn the animal desires from strange flesh to worship the true God, many mistake the spirit, and run after the flesh. And a great many have lived fifty and sixty years, so that envy could not point to a spot on their snow-white robes, and the spirits, by a law of nature, came to develop them as mediums and prophets have fallen; and everybody knows of these spirit manifestations, because nothing can fire up the genitives so as to tempt one astray but spirits, who want individualism on earth, or the angels, who go from planet to planet.

Thus the great and good have fallen for the want of this information, which I would have given if I had known it before, as I do now.

Stand by your altars when they burn sacrifices, as Joseph of old did, when Potiphar's wife, who was an advanced medium,

stripped off his coat-tail of earthly desires, that his spirit might feast on heavenly love, and be a harlot, that entered into the kingdom of heaven, before some of the sanctified, long-faced hypocrites, who crucified their Lord. Potiphar's wife, God bless her, was assisted by Father Abraham, who was Joseph's guardian, or one of them.

Samuel, your speaker is Joseph's youngest brother, and those kind of lions are developed as students of the law of human nature.

And, in fact, Balaam is one of them himself. For it came to pass, on the next day, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people; and the utmost part of human nature, as exhibited in the image of God, is the utmost part of the people, as seen through your archangel love, who is sister or brother, as the case may be, to your loved spirits at home.

And it will always so happen that you must stand on a high spiritual mountain-place, or pinnacle, in order to see your angel come from the utmost border of Aaron. And, when Balaam's bride came, she wanted her apartments fitted up with altars, and things the same as they were in the house she had left, in the utmost cost; and so Balaam ordered all things as she said, because he loved her, and that was human nature; and, with their income united, could live very comfortable indeed.

And he went to a high place, and God met Balaam. And he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon the seventh altar a bullock, which hath the mark of the beast; and the offering of a bullock and the ram sheweth the compounding of my image, who are sealed with intellectual foreheads.

And the Lord put a whole undivided word in Balaam's mouth,

intuitively. And they all stood for the word of the Lord, for their sacrifice was smoking hot on the altar.

And Balaam's heart melted in holy love, as a tender swain when he first meets his own true heart, in the Eve that loves him.

And he saith, How shall I curse whom God hath not cursed? Or how shall I defy whom the Lord hath not defied? For, from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him. Lo! the mediums are God's people; and, as they are exalted to his image, they shall dwell and cohabit in spirit alone, and not be dependent on their neighbors, for they, of a fact, are not of the nations, for they have been spiritually raised from the dead, and the earth produces thorns, in comparison with heaven's blessed gifts.

And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, for I did believe that my love organs, which did trouble me so by their lust after the flesh, would all be left in the grave, and that I should have another set that would be more respectable, and have a more respectable location.

But, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. Enemies and friends, altogether.

Yes, Balaam took the exciting love word of four stars, and he took it whole, because he trusted in God, and knew that if he asked for a fish that he would not give him a serpent. And when, like a true image of God, Balaam divided the word in wisdom, it was like my lecture, full of God's great blessing, for everybody, altogether.

Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

But come, saith Balak. I pray thee, and look at them from

another place, where you cannot see the image of God in the undeveloped half, as they are now represented in the flesh. And do you not really think that the Lord will have troublesome creatures cut down, even with the surface of the earth ?

And he went on to the top of Pisgah, for Balaam was desirous of obtaining the truth, and making all things sure for the people, and to make a medium of Balak.

And he said unto Balak, I will meet the Lord yonder.

And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go unto Balak, and do thus.

And, when he came to him, behold he stood very near where the bullock and ram were smoking on the altar, and the princes stood with a fiery zeal against the people, whose ways had kindled Balak's wrath into a raging flame.

And when Balak saw Balaam coming, he was in great haste to know what the Lord would let him do ; for he had fire on his seven altars, which betokens that the gates of heaven are opened unto you, and your troubled spirit shall soon find peace in becoming a prophet.

And he took up his parable as before, and said, Well up through Balak, and let his spiritual ears be opened to hear.

And Balaam divided the word, according to the original intuitive language of the image man. And Balaam finally said to Balak, that it was impossible for a dead toad to live in Jacob's well, for he had agents which were a-watching night and day, and none of its copies could get so adulterated ; but he, the Lord, could cleanse them and bless them, and do good unto them, and that the waters should gush out of every fountain, pure as life, and the earth should blossom as the rose, and all people should love and bless each other, and he would build them up.

For God brought them out of Egypt. He hath, as it were, the strength of a unicorn.

Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel. According to this time, it shall, in one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two, be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!!!

Behold I lay in Zion for a foundation, a tried stone, and a precious corner-stone, at the turn of life; and to him that believeth it shall be an honor, and to them even which be disobedient the stone which the builders, in half numbers, rejected, the same hath become the head of the corner, and the head that the men have so long been curious to know of will be found of them, for no one is desirous of anything that doth not exist as embryo in themselves, and it is this embryo that makes them love the same thing that they can see developed in others.

And Balaam, seeing all these things, appointed certain of the people to take a journey into the East, in search of the clay bed, to see if they could discover how man first sprang into life.

And it came to pass, when the men had got within geographical reach of the almost obliterated boundary-lines of the old garden of Eden; and they, being very thirsty, were about to take out their divining rods, to sound for water, one of them, feeling his hand move involuntarily, looked, and behold a frog had been attracted to the end of his fore-finger, which was on his right hand; and many of the investigators began to shake in their shoes, when they recollected how near they were to the identical spot where Adam and Eve had been so severely done to, by the Lord's command.

Hereunto the angel of the Lord opened the inner case that led to the articulative organs of the frog, and, vibrating through the frog, said unto the men, I am the first frog that ever hopped in

this garden. I witnessed the sad countenance of Adam, when he found a drawback to every earthly pleasure.

But the angel of the Lord did in disguise whisper to Adam at the time Mrs. Adam the second came in unto him through her male friend, the angel, that he might eat of the spiritual fruit from the tree in the midst of the spiritual garden, which was in the midst of the whole earthly garden, but more prominently seen in the attractive roots and wide-spreading boughs at the tree of life in the centre.

The spirit of this gardener, after seeing the pattern as exhibited in a great many loved ones whom he visited for several weeks, did, under the direction of the angel of the Lord, become the chief gardener; and he did so lay it out, that everything in the heavenly was represented in the earthly, and first clearly seen when Adam and Eve, in true love, got under the tree in the shade, in the hottest of the weather, when everything was growing the most rapid around them.

Therefore you will not believe in spiritual things any further than you can see them faintly represented in this earthly garden. But O, the joys of heavenly love, so far exalted above the earthly, and where love begetteth wisdom, as seen in the letter through offspring.

And the angel of the Lord, as a frog, said, If you will put your divining-rod through the earthly soil, providing that you have taken good care of your garden for fifty years, and you will hear from a spirit frog that hops at the mouth of the river Hidekel, and which will hop there through endless day.

And Jacob, who was one of them, said, By Hokey, I will have one of them for my well, to keep the water sweet.

And they each one took one, and hastened up through Egypt; and they felt the strength of unity, to say nothing of the corn.

But they knew within themselves what God had wrought!!!

And it came to pass, in the twilight of one pleasant evening, that while Jacob was sitting at a window in his old house (which the workmen have, in fitting the place for you, stopped up), he thought he saw a cat, sitting on the well-curb, which in the twilight looked as big as a woman's muff. He inquired of his first love about it, but she knew nothing of the matter. He then inquired of Mrs. Hope Jacob, his new bride, and she said that she hung it out, as was the custom where she had been to school, for the purpose of attracting some gentleman or lady of intelligence, who might be passing that way, and who might stop in and bring her the news, as she was a writing for the press; and this little incident made Jacob love all his wives dearly.

Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion; he shall not lie down until he eat the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

Sarah, coming in at this time, informed the lecturer that this passage of Scripture, found in Numbers, twenty-third chapter, twenty-fourth verse, did testify that the old lion, developed, could roar as handsomely in the letter as the young lion; therefore, the people need not fear, for the lion is the Lord's servant.

And one of the oldest of the Sons of Temperance proposed to sing, while the speaker took breath for a moment, and his motion being seconded by an old maid, who was likewise a daughter of the order of temperance; and they, after obtaining the consent of the whole people to join in the chorus, they pitched upon the Old Oaken Bucket that hung in the well.

My friends, in taking up the thread of my lecture, I would say, that the old iron hoops are an extract from the life principle of the blood of the slain, and which it is not lawful for any but lions to

drink, for the extract must come through them ; so that moth nor rust cannot corrupt, and no thief dare face a lion.

And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all, but let the great body of the people run in half numbers, and die in half numbers, until the year five thousand eight hundred and fifty-two, and then the race shall begin to be developed very rapidly.

In the mean time, the Lord will develop the prophets as usual, and bless the people as best he can, according to their goodness, while they are developing the half number, which is not half developed yet, to turn the natural use of women to men.

And Balaam answered, and said unto Balak : Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that must I do ?

Yes, that must be done intuitively.

Mr. Balak, can you not understand me ?

Yes ; and I want you to understand me, Mr. Balaam ; for I wish you to understand how Christ will be produced, having the foundation-stone as the first altar from individual instinct, ram and bullock spirits, to a spirit man ; and that it is the precious-trying stone, the same first corner-foundation, and that it runs with the foot right and left, and square with the ankle, and is sexually creative or progressive. And the animals go in, and fish too, in spirit, male and female, into Noah's ark, two of them into the foot, and the word they have with them is whole, they become one in doing the word ; and when they have done it, they will split the word in two, when they turn the corner of the stone at the ankle, and look up on the right, and, seeing the old-fashioned sweep for drawing water in the medium, and will say, O, man ! On the left the boy-spirit, not seeing the sweep, but gets his eyes on the curb, says, O, woman !

And when Balaam found that the word had been divided according to law, and saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not as at other times.

And the spirit of God came upon Balaam, and he found that he had been advanced greatly as a medium, for he, like your speaker, could fall into a trance with his eyes open!

He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

There shall come a star out of Jacob and a sceptre out of Israel, which shall be typed in Christ as seen in Balaam, when he could write and lecture in the spirit, with his eyes open; yes, wide awake as your speaker is at the second coming, and whose eyes are opened to see a Christ in every son and daughter of Adam, who named the beasts.

And the star and the sceptre shall smite the corners of Moab, as they pass the chief foundation-stone, and destroy all the children of Sheth in the first circle, by uniting them in the image of God. And destroy all the children of Sheth in the third circle, by cutting off their sins, in making mediums of the whole people, through the purifying fire of the Holy Ghost, upon the altar of holy sexual love, begetting universal love, and universal praise to God the Father.

And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in the chief corner rocks.

Nevertheless, the earthly seed of the Kenite shall be somewhat wasted, until Ashur shall carry the body captive to the grave.

And he took up his parable, and said, Who shall live when God doeth this!!!

And the angel saith, that from fifty-two, that all the true me-

diums shall live on earth, while God doeth for them as he did unto Balaam; for the fourth circle must come on earth.

And Balaam, finding himself a first rate prophet-medium, got up and went his way.

And Balak, who was a spirit from the higher sphere, got up and went her way also, knowing that Balaam could call a legion of angels to his aid at any time, if he should wish; for he could go into a trance with his eyes open, he being one of the first Christs.

I perceive some of the people, who came here out of curiosity, do start suddenly sometimes, and show other signs of uneasiness.

My dear friends, that which you feel is the angel or spirit-servant of some guardian friend, in testimony of the truth of what you hear; and many who read my book will feel the finger of the Lord, as I lay open the spiritual image of God, by exhibiting the letter, as seen in two lovers or sweethearts united.

And Israel abode in Shittim (that is, in the earthly structure); and he, being a medium with his eyes open, saw clearly that God and all spiritual and holy beings, with their mediums, held delightful intuitive angelic communion through the organs, which to use in the letter, as some do, would be whoredom, and moral if not physical death.

And the people who are mediums will begin to beget spiritual pleasure with the daughters of Moab.

And the Lord commanded Moses to assist in making mediums of the heads of the people, for it was evident that the great body of them were undeveloped in their spiritual bodies, and could not be made to see angelic manifestations in spirits, through their asses, as Balaam had done.

And it came to pass that the shelves were in the pit of the stomach, and the people conversed together, while the Lord did his work in their love nature, and their heads were none the wiser for it.

But the power of the Lord was in Israel as a burning flame of pure love, after his unholy desires had been subdued.

Why should the heads of the people be made holy?

Because, the spirit child cannot pass into the higher circles without wisdom of its own, and he must obtain that wisdom through a spiritual body of its own, and it cannot have that unless it hath an earthly body. And in order to get that, his mother must eat earthly food.

And her half wisdom, with her instinctive love nature, is sufficient to grant unto the spirit all it doth require of her, and her mouth is engaged in a high and holy calling. But it is the power of the developed spirit in the womb that attracts the material for the building of the spiritual, and even for the earthly body; for the mother knows by the calls of the stomach that she must eat for the charge in trust.

The earthly body, as it forms into human apartments (after the pattern of the Almighty organism in the heavenly Father, for God will have praise of men, and pleasure in all his works), doth bury up the senses of the child, and its memory is completely gone at birth; but it will return again, if not all on earth, you will when made a medium sense the feelings which embarrassed you; when, like Adam and Eve, you found yourself naked, and hopped into a fig-leaf shop to get an earthly and spiritual apron, and you will, when you come to have your first fruit taken, see how bad your poor parents felt when you were knocking round their things so in their best room.

After your guardian has done all she can in making a prophet of you, she will send her angel to the higher spheres (under the direction of the Lord) for Phineas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest (who in the latter days is called Solon), and he will see how you have been eating and building up your spiritual

body, by bowing down to the gods or guardians, when they have whispered the forbidden word.

And he will rise up in the congregation, and take his javelin in his hand (javelin being the name of his angel, or some other high functionary or body-servant), and he will be after you, because he will see that you are partially developed, male and female, and your angel is waiting to come home as soon as her apartments could be made ready.

“And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through the man of Israel, and the woman through the belly.’

This is good enough for you, for it will remind you of the time when you ran over the governmental heads of your loving parents, and kicked up such a dust in their front parlors, and how you made them stone the poor innocent frogs in the well; and if you have got hit at last, it was by the providence of God that you have come off as well as you have.

And the last is a type of the first, raised one circle; or the first is the raising from the second to the third circle; the last is the raising of the medium from the third to the fourth circle, which is now to be established on earth.

And so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel by Solon, who knocked the shelves from the pit of your speaker's stomach, so that he might see to speak with his eyes open.

And he said that, of his beloved friends in the United States, the cholera had destroyed a great many more than twenty thousand with the javelin of wrath, while the javelin of love would have saved them all, and made them mediums; but the men thought that their bellies were as well as they could be, if they only were supplied with highly-recommended drugs from the doctor's shop.

You must be slayed alive, if you wish to live upon earth and be happy.

Wherefore say, Behold I give unto him my covenant of peace : and he shall have it, and his seed after him, the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

And Balaam did advertise Balak as a first-rate hand to do things for the people in these latter days ; and your speaker has made fast to one of them, which is the signal for a grand rush, and let every one catch a Tartar.

And let me go back to the twenty-first chapter, and say, that if you are so far advanced as to see spirit manifestations with the eye of wisdom, as it were, a brazen serpent on a pole, you need not fear ; for should the spirits be upon you as fiery serpents or a consuming fire, you could by concentration pass the spirit round to some shining love, and she could send it back, and an equilibrium would be formed, and you could not be bitten by one of those serpents, even should they swim the river Hidekal red hot, as they have been known to do, and lead astray frail ones of earth.

And strange flesh make the waters bitter.

And it came to pass that certain of them in those days knew how to stir up the monkeys with a long pole, for some of them were far away from home.

Last evening some one rang my bell, and as my wife opened the door, I saw Napoleon Bonaparte working his way in with his servant ; and while my heart burned within me, he opened to me the Scriptures, and I invited him to come and hear me lecture on this good old Thanksgiving day, and I invited him to testify to the truth of my remarks.

He said that the people had often witnessed the testimony in the letter, and that they would soon witness the testimony of the

spirit within themselves. But he said the letter was not fully understood; for men had not, in their short-sightedness, been able to push their investigations to the bottom of the subject; and that but a very few understood Moses and the prophets; and he says even if one half of the people have understood it, he wants the other half should likewise.

He says that a spirit cannot be bitten and live in individualism, unless it can see a fiery serpent on the end of the pole which Moses had by divine command uprighted for that purpose.

And it shall come to pass that every one that is looking upon the fiery serpent while he is being (without teeth) bitten shall live.

My friend, we cannot expect that more than one half will understand this scripture in the letter, but in the spirit; as mediums who stand upon the prophet platform, there is no respect of persons; for these all are developed by divine command; also in love and wisdom; for the fiery serpent is seen there in spirit, one circle above its former position; and no one can live unless he is bitten.

Let the earthly body die while you are in good health, through the building up and raising of the spiritual body, and you are a medium.

And if the Kenites should waste some of the earthly, while Ashur is carrying away captive the first fruits of the spirit, it is no use to cry for spilt milk.

And now we will see if the light shines through Peter.

On the morrow, as the three men drew nigh unto Peter, he went up upon the house-top to pray, it being about the sixth hour, which is usually the hottest part of the day.

And Peter became very hungry (and that will sometimes force the willing to eat), and while the angels were making ready he fell

into a trance, with his eyes open, and he saw them open heaven, — that is, the kingdom of Christ that is in you.

And Peter saw them open it with his key, the spiritual use of which he had been as ignorant of as a jackass until that moment; for he had never before been entranced with his eyes open.

And after they had opened heaven so that Peter understood it, they let down, as it were, a whole peck of reddish gum-elastic spider-web; and one of the angels taking one end of it, together with the first fruits of his spiritual body, started for the purpose of putting him in communication with the upper circles; and Peter found that by his will-power he could call any of his old lovers from the spirit land, and hold sweet communion with them.

And Peter saw a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had always been, — a great sheet, let down to the earth, at the bottom of the feet, and knit together at the toes and finger-ends, which are the four corners of the New Jerusalem, as seen by spirits who are advanced enough to leave the mark of the beast, to join the blessed above.

After Peter's house had been snugly fixed up, and his little offering of fruit had reached the far-off country of Moab, and he had given two little parcels to his neighbors, his angel-love came home.

He fell down on her neck and kissed her, and had the fatted calf cooked for dinner.

And Peter said that he would overlook the past, in regard to harlots, if she would keep dark about what he had been up to.

And they all agreed to have a merry time; but Peter's home-spirit made some fuss, for fear that, should it get out, the people would call him Mrs. Granny Peter.

And it came to pass that Peter and his new bride were very happy; and the angel of the Lord blessed them, and the angels

of their departed friends showed them how to create a human spirit, by compounding a principle of spirits that exist from earth, sea, and skies, and how to take them up into heaven in three different squads.

And they were mightily tickled when they witnessed the mingling of loved ones within themselves, because it gives them the pleasure of faith in spirit manifestations.

And it was thus that Peter's round-top felt hat was re-napped while he slept with his eyes open, and that, too, with the Herschel beaver.

And thus was Peter developed in his whole nature, and through which he found himself in harmony with God's creations, as seen in whole numbers.

And it so happened that Peter wanted to see the medium through whom he was made a medium himself; and as he came down stairs he saw some men, who told him that there was a great medium in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the Italian band of matrimony devout, and one that was in communion with God, and holy departed ones always; and they invited Peter to go, and Peter went.

And when Cornelius threw down his positive eye at Peter's feet, for intuitive communication, Peter took his angel up, saying, Stand up; I am also a whole man myself.

And the people in half numbers did not know what they said, because they talked Italian.

And Peter went into Cornelius' house, and talked with him there, and found many that were come together. And he said unto them, That ye know that it is not according to the law of nature that a man that is a Jew, or that half of mankind who wear the beard, should do the word of the Lord in the letter, as the other half do that have no beard on the face. But the Lord God

showed me, in my development, that in the spirit the men are not uncommonly used; for they are clean and clear in grit as anybody.

Every one in the spirit is quicker than lightning, when sent for; and when the angel has done the word, and put it in the mouth, the parties, in wisdom united, divide the word, and thereby ask, For what intent have you sent your angel? And they found that it was for the purpose of getting up a communication, to be explained in fifty-two, as the fulness of the second coming of Christ in the whole people would be nigh at hand at that time.

And Cornelius said to Peter thus, Four days ago, when my three-score years and ten were up, and I had been fasting through the heavens, as God's servants, up to this hour, I prayed in the outer courts of my Lord's house; and as I looked up, on turning the foundation stones below the ankle, I beheld a man before me, in spiritual garments; and I spoke four words;—the two on the right-hand foot were O man! and the two on the left, my male nature said, O woman! and as I was never known to divide the word before, it gave me a tremendous start up the way of life, and I mingled, in all my spiritual parts, in the upper courts of the Lord's house.

And the Lord God spoke kindly to me, and said that I had served him faithfully in all my former legs and sympathies, and now he had in contemplation for me a pair of arms.

And I found the Lord true to all he promised; and now, my dear Peter, I find myself in the fourth circle, where I am happy to meet and shake hands with you.

And the Lord told them both that if they would progress for a few days they should pass through to the eighth circle of prophecy, and there become writing mediums, and that he would impress them to write their experience.

And now, therefore, are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

And before I sit down I would say to you alone, Peter, that the way I first came to know about this development was being put in communication with some one who was about to take in charge an offspring which some rich folks wished to put out to nurse.

Then Peter arose and went into the kitchen, to see the earthly rib of the house ; and Mrs. Cornelius told Peter that she never was so completely tickled in all her born days as she was when Mrs. Experience, an aged relative, informed her how Mr. Cornelius had got fixed out with a tallowed rag.

Peter observed to Mrs. Cornelius that the cock did n't crow in the afternoon, or fourth circle, as he did in the third circle, to remind one of his sins.

Mrs. Cornelius observed, that she should not consider it a sin to laugh out hearty ; but as Mr. Cornelius was in the house when she first got an inkling of the affair, and that she rather kept in from laughing out loud ; and finally she said to Peter that she thought that in the end the world would find no better men than could be found among the women folks.

This good woman reminds your speaker of a curtain lecture that he got from one of his several wives, last evening ; for said she we will not see you knock under to sceptics until they bring a more substantial argument than electricity.

And herein Peter got his eyes opened in time to feel the Lord move upon the waters of his mouth, and the waters of endless life welled up in him, and moved his tongue to speak the truth, and he said there was not much difference among some folks, after all, come to take them through. And he said clearly that God loved his children, because he knew their worth, and had knit them

together in spiritual numbers; and if he wished to be godly he must imitate God in love, and thus strengthen his love organs.

And he saw a very rich man sell his half number for a whole one, and then he lacked nothing but that wisdom which he could gain from day to day through his love organs, which were so beautifully set forth in the case of Balaam's instinct beast.

The word which God did to Israel, through Balaam, and by which all the true children of Israel were run through, as with a javelin, to open the blind eyes, for the pleasure of wisdom through love; and which word was divided by Jesus Christ, who will be found within you, and he will be Lord of all your desires.

Half numbers are liable to be hypocritical in richly refined earthly society; and he who hinted at the word was crucified; for the Lord, like your speaker, went to the secret chambers of silent thought to find the law of human nature; and we find the word before the child is born.

But even Peter wrought a great work in opening the eyes of some of them at Jerusalem, as we see by Acts 9: 3; for they say, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

And Peter asks how they knew that he went in uncircumcised, to eat the word with men.

And behold, they gave this very learned answer, Behold, we found the old gentleman's original statute-book on the law of nature, and find that the circumcision of women was not practised among the Jews, as a general thing, at that time.

And they all marvelled together.

And who but Samuel shall dare tell the word by which the spirits in the second circle shall be individualized, or the words by which the servants of God shall be compounded and raised to the second circle, and by which to make a medium, as at the beginning; for by learning how to compound a spirit makes you mediums with

your eyes open ; for if you do it as clairvoyants your wisdom will not be enlarged by it.

But Peter rehearsed and unhorsed the hearse from the beginning, and expounded and compounded the whole matter, by order of his guardian angels.

And now, when he wrote the second time about it, he says his guardians let down from his breast a milk-white garment, similar to the one that Christ wore on Mount Tabor, and it came even to him ; and the angels told him to show his pretty toes from under the hem, and to spread his feet so that he might embrace the sea, as well as the land, and to ponder and consider how his shining garments and open position would attract the children from the first circle of men, as seen in the letter.

Now, God wished to explain to Peter the starting point, from whence came his own dear spirits that made himself the image ; and, therefore, the children, when attracted to him, came with the mark of the beast with which they had been associated in the seventh circle, first sphere.

And he heard a voice on his silent ear say unto him, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

But Peter said, Not so, Lord ; for I am hard set against pork, and I never so much as dreamed of eating snakes, toads, and dung-worms.

And they spake in Peter's ear again, and told him that God would redeem and cleanse all things, and that by compounding the individual animal souls, or spirits, they, all differing in instinct nature, would respond to all of his love numbers as an Image of God.

Herein Peter consented to have the internal nerve-drapery lifted, and the children beheld the river Hidekel for the first time, and am in glory there.

This spirit changes its combination somewhat when it draws around itself the material, and forms its own earthly and spiritual bodies, so that it shall not in all respects be like its godfather.

Thus, my friends, you see that the law of nature changes not. You see how Balaam's compassion and love nature is represented by his instinct beast of burden, whose namesake stands behind you, and nods assent to whatever your wisdom designs to carry out in love matters, either divine or otherwise; and if you have not wisdom to keep it out of bad company, you should have a new supply, and make him nod assent to that.

Your guardian wife or husband, in the upper circles, is sanctified, and will and must sanctify you, and aid you in wisdom.

Paul says that woman must not talk in public meetings. But the men can talk; but he recommends that they be uncovered; — yes, let the men bring their feminine nature from under the cover of night, and let the women be covered with their male nature, and then wisdom will cover all, and all will stand on the same talking platform, equal in love, equal in wisdom.

My dear friends, the daughters of Moab, being instructed by God, compounded the spirits of Washington, and all in affinity with him; and all his near supporters were with him, most firmly compacted with the boldness of the lion.

And when the thirteen United States of America lifted their prayer to God for help, while under oppression, behold, the help had been deposited with the leading men, and the prayer consulted and answered before it had been offered up.

The princes of Moab will look after our women folks, but the daughters love the men.

And it came to pass that, one night, while Washington was sleeping upon his blanket and straw, one of the daughters of Moab

came to him, knowing that a Spirit-Washington could be begotten, and made to work the next day on the battle-field to good advantage; and she knew that it took much time to mature a man in the flesh, but not in the spirit, although the process was the same; for nature hath but one simple way to do it.

This his lover knew, that he would lose his life on the next day, unless she helped him; to do which she went in unto him; and while, perhaps, he was having pleasant dreams, he conceived and bore a spirit-child, who could take upon itself the likeness of Washington, at the pleasure of his lover's will-power.

Now, the individual who was to slay Washington on the next day was also sleeping, and his lover had procured the aid of Solon to develop his spiritual eyes.

It so happened, on the next day, that Washington stood in full view of his enemy, the one who had his eyes opened upon the night before, and being none the wiser for it levelled his rifle at the same instant that his guardian magnetized his eyes; so that when he took his aim the flesh and blood of Washington had become vapor to him, and the spirit-child, which was of more dense material, stood full in view, near by its parent, and the shot passed through it, and hurt it not.

The rifle was reloaded, and when the aim was taken the same thing was done again, even unto sixteen times; and the Indian assumed the ground of a prophet, and said that Washington was never born to be killed with a bullet.

My sharp-eyed friend, here, on my right, asks why the Indian did n't see Washington's spirit when his flesh disappeared.

I will say, in answer, that the magnetizer can fix the eye for what he likes to show or hide in spirit, and everything else appears as to the natural eye.

It was a long job to get up a Washington, and the good daugh-

ters of Moab, from the utmost borders of our planetary system, got him up for the Revolutionary War, and they were able to protect him.

This spirit was afterwards individualized, and became the mother of your lecturer; and I must say she was as good a mother as ever was shot at. But she was a servant of God, at that time, and in the first circle; but still she bore the first love principle of her afterward compounded spirit; and when she was conceived George was in slight communication with her parents; because he was in harmony with her spirit, through which harmony he visited her from the spirit land.

Spirits have no family ties but through harmony.

At conception, the spirit draweth powerfully from the river Pison for the seed of its earthly body, and from the river Gihon for the seed of its spiritual body; and the spirit having the benefit of the godfather's wisdom, as well as that of both parents (and here you see a type of the medium in after years, as a prophet in communion with higher minds in bringing heaven and earth together, to beget wisdom as a child; for nature knows but one way in two parts, earthly and heavenly), fills the river Hidekel around and through sensitive organs; and all parties know the vacuum, and know that the utmost borders of Aaron must pay tribute to something, if they do not know of spirits; but one individual spirit cannot add to or take from another spirit; for God hath care to cleanse them.

If you wish to trace your genealogy from royal blood as I do, you must become mediums; and I am happy to know that some of your children know better than to use a foot with a priceless stone in it to kick a neighbor behind his back.

The Scripture name of the implements in producing a spirit

child, as set forth this afternoon, is Aaron's Rod, which budded, blossomed and brought forth fruit, in a day.

But Aaron was Moses' angel-friend, from the higher sphere, through whom Moses got his light to enlighten the world at this time.

And the cow's-horn runs to spirals, and shows that her spirit feels the force of heavenly circles; and the hollows in her thighs show that she hath great attraction over much blood principle, and that she brings, in her resurrection to the first circle of man, a great treasure, and forms the first principle of the home-spirit of man.

And Aaron collected the material to make a calf, while Moses was on the mountain of fire and smoke; and when he saw what Aaron had been about, he knocked the commandments together in such a manner as to break the stones which contained the desire to transgress the law of his nature.

Then, after Moses had read the love law in his own nature, as written by the finger of God, he had it written, as well as he could, on tables of stone, for the people to read; for he knew that they could not be developed then so that they could read it on their own hearts as he had done.

Mr. Speaker, I do not see how that sheet of Peter's was knit together, and suspended in the air, and let down to the earth, as has been explained by you, in your remarks, said an old lady, with spectacles on.

I said that the fingers and toes were the four corners of the image, as laid out by John, the saint, and seen by him when in a trance, or in the spirit; and it seems to me that, should you let down one to light this room, this evening, as a chandelier, my dear woman, you must see (were the sheet let down to the ground) the attractive power to bring animals into the sheet, as there is a

spirit in that sheet in affinity with all animals, which God desires to have enter at that time, for the creating of that one spirit.

Well, dear me, I never understood that thing before, and never should have found it out alone, although I have seen it typed a thousand times; and, if my good husband was here, he would tell you so.

My good madam, none but such as are somewhat in the spirit can see the attractive positions which lead spirits successfully on to individualism; these things are of God, and they are often hidden from the wise and prudent, while they are revealed unto babes.

I would now call your attention to the Book of Exodus; if you please, you can look at the third chapter. Here we must take extreme care that this chapter doth not ex-unitus.

“Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro, his father-in-law, the priest of Midian.”

Yes, one of the old priests of Mid-i-an; and how natural it is for men to look after the flock of their fathers-in-law!

“And he led the flock to the back side of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even unto Horeb.”

How natural to lead the tender flock of the heart to a place deserted by the people, even to the back side thereof; but those that blush in fornication cannot see it to be near the mountain of God, even unto the rib.

“And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst of a bush; and he looked, and behold the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.”

The fire was discovered by Moses in the midst of the bush; but the Holy Ghost, the only fire in spirit nature, is true love, true heart love; and, when the little gods of love are about, the

fire may be discovered by them, as well as others, in the midst of the bush.

And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight. Why, the bush is not burnt !

How very natural it is for men to see to things ! but Moses did not turn aside from virtue, but only turned the right side, as the left had been to a rib.

“ And when the Lord saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses.”

“ And he said, hear I.”

When the Lord spake to Moses for the first time after he had got curious about this matter, as the Lord came and found that Moses had crept through the bush, and was taking on the individual bodies as embryo, Moses divided the word, and told how he could talk, and the Lord was sure that Moses was there, for he heard him speak. Can you not hear me talk ? saith Moses.

The second time that the Lord spake out of the bush, when it was burning, was when Moses went to the flock of his father-in-law, to do for others as he had been done to by the Lord ; and it was natural that a good man should do so.

“ And he said, Draw not hither ; put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.”

Moses, in the first place, had been taught to put off those cloven shoes at his godfather's feet, as he was about to leave the mark of the beast behind him, and pass the foundation-stone of individual spirit life. But, in the second stage of progress, the attraction of his flock told him to put off his shoes, and retire.

And Moses saw that this Scripture must pass to its third reading in the day of Samuel, in the year of his first Lord, one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two ; and, until that time, the

great body of the people would fulfil the third reading, by putting off the earthly body, to moulder in the grave.

The people could not be developed in spirit before the above time, so that their departed friends could tell the things that pertained to their kingdom.

The men have thought that they could not draw nigh, hither. They, generous souls, could give, but never thought of drawing, except to draw back, and waste, and destroy their own bodies. They thought they had nothing to draw with ; for the girls represented to them that the old lady had willed exclusively the old water-pot to them ; and the men supposed, from what they could see, that it was law, as they had often tried to look into the matter, and were convinced that the thing stood as the girls represented.

But the Lord will undeceive you ; for the order has gone forth from his throne, that in due time, in each case, the shelves at the pit of the stomach shall be knocked away, and the upper branch of the Lord's house should be permitted to take a part in the discussions of the day, and that every member in the united house shall have the privilege of being heard by the people, and the fourth circle of spirit-creating pleasure shall be established in the earthly house, according to its original design, and then one other day's work by God, in the creation of the world, will be accomplished.

Moses hid his face, but your speaker hath given you a likeness of it, for the time to keep dark hath expired.

The second time he had a right to hide his face in the bound-ing sweetheart of deer, which, when watered by the welling-up springs of life, will extend the arms of love, until the gates at the ends of the fingers shall meet, to embrace the universe of man

and his affinities, and then you will be a man according to the measure of a man, that is, the angel.

Moses first hid his face in the flesh, when his angel left for the borders of Aaron, which is in the utmost planet.

“ And the Lord said, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob ; and I am come down to deliver my people out of the hands of darkness, and to bring them out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.”

• And the daughters of Moab said, in the name of God, many fine words unto Moses, who was made a writing medium, by the power of the burning bush. Deuteronomy, viii.

“ All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do,” that ye may live and multiply, that ye may come in through the doing of the word, by which you multiply, into the spiritual land of heavenly original thought, and possess this land, which the Lord sware unto thy fathers.

And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee on manna from the river Gihon, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know, for man cannot live by bread and meat alone, for that is for the earthly body. But the spiritual body must feast by doing every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, he must do all of the instinct words of animals to make a spirit of the image, or somebody must do it, or how can you multiply, and live in the land ?

My dear friends, as God lives I most truly believe that the race of man is now to enter into the land of promise, both in temporal and spiritual things, and then holy communion shall fill every soul.

Look at the tenth chapter. At that time the Lord said unto me, Hew the two tables of stone like unto the first, and come

unto me into the Mount, and make thee an ark of wood, and I will write on the tables the words that were in the first table, with which so many of my people have broken one of my Ten Commandments; and, when you become a medium, you shall find the tables developed according to the image, and you shall know that your mother left them there when you was a very little boy.

And the daughters of Moab must help you find them, for the old lady stowed them away by the command of the Lord, among the things in the ark.

These are like unto the first, for the first gave the spiritual body to offspring, which is eternal; but this addition will make you attractive to all heavenly influences, as I have said before, and when we all have them developed, heavenly love will abound, and sorrow will leave the earth.

Those that have them can converse with God, and departed loved ones, through them, and multiply spirits by the word and commandments of God, while others multiply earthly and spiritual bodies; so all can work for the Lord in harmony, as in all other worlds that have gone before us.

And, when Moses went up into the Mount, he had the two tables in his internal hands, and the Lord wrote the same words which he spake unto you in the Mount, out of the midst of the fire, that you might be fitly prepared for the reception of heaven's wisdom.

And the Lord gave them unto me, and I turned from evil communication, and I turned myself as the river of life is turned, and came down from the Mount, and put them in motion in the ark (that no one could steady and live) every time I wish for a communication from afar, and they are in the ark now. Yes, there they be, as the Lord commanded.

Therefore, saith the Lord, shall ye lay up these my words in your heart, and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, external and internal, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes, as they are in sympathy, to lift the word to wisdom's throne. And ye shall so teach, that your children shall have perfect physical organism, speaking of them as thou sittest in thine earthly house, and, when thou walkest on the journey of life, and when thou liest down to give thy body to the grave, and when thou risest to realms of immortal day, and thou shalt write them upon thy door-posts, or the hollow of thy thighs, and upon thy gates, that your days be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, to give them to you, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

My friends, the distinguished brother on my right is no less than Moses himself; he observed us as we were looking at his burning bush, and thought to step in and inspire your speaker with confidence to say more about his writings than I might have otherwise done.

He says that the breaking of the commandments did not break the old tables, for they were as good as new when Aaron cast his golden calf in his mould, after he had softened the metal over the fire in the bush.

So Moses thought to ask the Lord, one day, about it. And the Lord answered Moses, and said, that the man had, through the other stones, always given the Commandments to others, but with these new ones he could help himself, as well as others, to the word and commands of God, as they four could turn the flaming sword to keep the way of life for the spirits, as they were on their journey home to individualism.

And the Lord sayeth, that if the people will consent to come

into this new Canaan, and partake of its milk and honey, as set forth by your speaker, that he will help them, and overlook the past, and redeem every promise that he ever made concerning the people of earth, and he will bless them, and make them happy, for he wants to have praise of men.

He sayeth, also, that he could not make you understand how long these tables have worked successfully in other worlds, and he knoweth how you will glory in them here, as soon as you understand their use. He will bless, bless, bless, bless, and curse not; and he asks you to do the same, even unto the fourth circle of man.

You have seen people who have bowed the knee to whoredom, with a nose eat through and through, from eye to eye, as a disgusting frontlet, between those orbs. This showeth the curse of the law, and the curse of God. It also showeth the connection between the olfactories and percepts united, and the most active love organs.

If you have two new tables of stone, with the Commandments written thereon by the finger of God, then that God will develop two new eyes of wisdom, that you may read the writing upon the new stones, and do all the words which the Lord shall put in thy mouth; for by wisdom you can divide his word, and teach the use of organs to your children, before the word, which is bound to their hands, shall lead them to feel after strange gods. Teach them that there is nothing hid that will not be brought to light, and the seed of man shall be seen in the falling tears, and your most secret love organs shall be seen full in your face, for wisdom shall have jurisdiction over love organs, and sit as Christ in judgment there.

The earthly tears, and the sensual earthly Mammon, and whoredom love, will be wiped from all faces, and you will not

hire men to preach the word in public, for all shall know the Lord from the spirit, when first created, to the aged sire, and ye shall do God's word on earth as they do in the spirit land, and then all exalted beings can come in sweet communion with you, and bless, bless, bless, bless, and embrace you in love, and the happiness of each shall add to the happiness of all the others, and the earth shall blossom as the rose, and as the bud opens to display its beauty to the eyes of men.

Let the deep, deep river of Gihon flow and flow, and flow and flow, to give the milk to babes, to babes in Christ, and unto Christ himself, in love and honey too.

Let the bloody war-sword plough the earth, to grow the flower to attract the bee that makes the honey that feeds the man, who, with a mighty arm, can sweep his sins from earth, and lift his heart to heaven.

Do not forget the eleventh chapter, for the Lord hath promised that if ye do all his commandments, and not live on what your neighbor doeth, but to do them within yourselves, as a perpetual motion of priceless value, which will make you love the Lord your God with all your heart.

Then will the Lord drive out all those nations of corrupt desires that have beset your pathway, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier than yourselves, for ye shall possess the love of those blessed ones in the higher circles, and even those of the higher sphere, as your speaker possesses the love of Moses this day, to move him to speak.

"Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours; from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall be your coast." Thus reads the twenty-fourth verse.

The sea gives up its dead even unto the uttermost sea, and

every inch of dry land that can bear the impress of the sole of the foot, shall pay tribute to the river Euphrates, when the medium of Canaan, with one foot on the sea and one foot on the land, wishes to create a spirit child under the eye of higher wisdom. This he will do, and prove my lecture true.

“There shall no man be able to stand before you.”

When this river pours in its flood, you will want no man before you, for you are a whole number; and the servants of God know the fact, and will bring no man before your face. Neither shall the testimony of a man stand before you, for the fire of love is internal, when this love-river pours in its flood at the gates, as the Holy Ghost upon the stature of a man in Christ, or image of our God.

“Behold I set before you this day a blessing and a curse.”

If ye do the word of the Lord, ye will be blessed. If ye do the word in whoredom, ye will be cursed; for this is the law of nature, and should be of common sense.

A man may appear to enjoy sin in the world of sin; suppose we admit his happiness, for the purpose of seeing how much of heaven he has lost, and who can strike the balance.

Dear hearts, we will consider the twenty-second chapter of Exodus.

“An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep and thy oxen. In all places where I record my name I will come unto and I will bless thee.”

The earthly body is an altar on which you sacrifice all eatables, and a principle of that food is in sympathy with holy fire. The name of the offspring is as a spirit image, recorded in the compassion of the creating medium, in building up the intellectual organs. The name is also recorded in blood, at the conception

of the spirit, the spiritual and earthly bodies. And God will bless all these places.

“And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not make it of hewn stone; for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.”

“Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.”

The full medium will build his altar of stone, or stones; the two foundation ones will be developed in the feet, as the spiritual foundation of life everlasting; and in the frontal bone, and around it, will be developed those sensitive tables of stone, which bear the mark of the Almighty hand, which tables Moses saith were, by divine command, hidden under the ground, or flesh, for it was not meet that man, in half numbers, should have the charge of conceiving spirits. This burning frontal bush will not lift the tool to pollute the work of spirits, for they, with all people, both men and women, work through sieve gates by order of positive will in wisdom, advanced and individualized.

Therefore it is not incumbent on you to raise your linen, to expose your nakedness in the letter.

When you are developed (there may be some present who are not mediums; if so, I hope they will not blush), your dear guardians will direct their angels to trace, as with the finger, the channels of thought, and locations of organs, of which you had no knowledge before, and the guardian of an opposite sex would be the most curious, as in the letter; and this is the way to study human nature in spirit and truth, and learn the true worship of the one living and true God.

And thus shall ye have the true commandments, which sin in the flesh through ignorance hath kept from the people; for they crucified Christ, and killed and destroyed all of his followers, who

were developed like him, in his day on earth, or through his influence after his resurrection in the spiritual body.

His earthly body never was raised; it never had the sense of life nor feeling. Neither hath any other one. All feeling is spiritual: you will never miss the earthly only by being relieved of its ponderous heft.

But the heft will be made up in pleasure.

“And if you buy a beloved servant, six years he shall serve thee; and in the seventh he shall go out, free, for nothing.”

If you, as a medium, are developed, you will find your freedom in the seventh circle, and a happy one, for there is the true kingdom; and the Lord shall bring all his spirits to the door, between the door-posts, and bore you through even to the ears, and they shall be bored through, and you shall hear the spirits speak the word according unto the original way of spirit-talking; and you will love and serve others so forever.

Deut. xv. Thou shalt eat it within thy gates; alike as the roebuck and as the hart, the *Deer*-hart, eat as it has passed in through thy gates; the clean and unclean can eat the meat of these animals. Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, but shalt pour it on the ground as water; the life-blood principle shall be as free as water, thou shalt pour it out as thou dost water upon the earth at conception, as seed for the spiritual body of the offspring; and pour it upon the earth of that offspring that is within thy gates, that the spirit may sanctify its first fruits.

And the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thou doest.

I see, by the many very happy faces now before me, that the coming evening will witness the union of many hearts in matrimony. as Thanksgiving evenings have before.

Therefore to all, but more especially to the young folks who think of entering into those banns, would I say, be careful that

you have chosen the right one ; for if you get the true one, God can bless you, and your guardian can bless you.

When the two are one by the law of nature, the young lady's guardian can bless them together as one, and so can the young man's guardian ; and they will pour out the heavenly mixture as a blessing, and they shall not waste their strength as those do who unite with strange flesh.

And the god-parent can be in communication with you both as one, when he comes with the spirit offspring and the little child of two years old or less, shall witness to you how strong you loved when you received the gift of its spirit ; and the child shall have wisdom equal to its love, and in blessing you shall be doubly blessed.

And when you communicate for the pleasure of the thing, the blessing shall attend you ; for you, being one, form a circle, and the life-blood principle shall perpetuate and not leave you, and your flesh shall not be wasted, as the case is with strange flesh.

Your wisdom will lead you to do all things to the honor of all parties concerned.

Be certain that you love before you declare to the world your union, and then unite for the purpose of true spiritual love, for in that you find the kingdom of heaven, and then all things else will be added ; should one be dead, as you suppose, yet there may be one in close affinity with your departed one, who may have one departed also : those two may bless you two, and all four may be thus blessed ; but be sure that you marry for love alone. If you doubt, be careful, for there will be no doubts when you find the loved one, for your instinct nature is true love when not corrupted.

If you obey the command of God, and multiply, you will in due time have a visit from old King Solomon, who will come with his long sharp knife, and divide the child's spirit ; for there will

be another woman from the uttermost planet or border of Aaron who will claim it; and after the child is divided, it will begin to lose its extreme loveliness, and it will sometimes begin to be a little ugly, unless you have been able to give it a remarkable good constitution; in that case it will be very good, but not so powerfully attractive; but the better half will come again, thank God, with power and great glory, when the home spirit becomes a medium of the fourth circle, and will soon introduce the home spirit and spiritual body, and the intelligent mind, to the eighth or prophet circle, and then it will bring the home folks riches from a far country, and it shall have the water-pot, and something to draw water with, according to the depth of the well.

And now to the young women who are to be married this evening I would say, Be careful what you do, when you find that the blood of the passover has stopped its monthly visit; remember that you live in the sight of those who can bless the good; but the sinner is out of their reach by the law of nature, and every one must suffer for their own sins.

The spirit that hath and is supporting your speaker this day saith to me, That is my-ma, and at the same time directed my attention to a lady, young in wedlock, and sitting on the front seat.

That lady hath looked very remarkable lovely to me all day, as she hath hung upon my words with apparent delight.

The spirit spoke, and that explained the whole matter.

I loved through the spirit of her child.

And, dear lady, I will look at another person while I speak, so that the people will not know whom I address; for true love will not offend.

Your guardian, who is wisdom unto the spirit child, tells me that you will want the child at half-past eleven this evening, and says that I must be present through my angel; and I intend to

accompany the lovely and loving SPIRIT HOME. And, my dear lady, if I am a medium in pleasure with you, so shall I be in your pains and sorrows, until we shall embrace in the circles above, where the spirits shall bring their spiritual bodies home, and leave the earth, where ignorance doth becloud the joys of heaven. And, my good lady, should I go before you do, I will rap on your table the first chance I get.

My dear friends, I will now put my angel to the lower part of Isaiah's tenth chapter, and walk up and plug the cheese, and ascertain whether it is made of new milk, and how much the church of earth would skim the milk, before they would commence churning.

And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon by a mighty one.

Yes, that good old man, who hath drawn so much water while he stood in the thickets of Lebanon, will fall, and one leg of his garment shall not be in advance of the other, on the Thanksgiving day of life, when the thicket becomes a burning bush, and the Lord speaketh out of it in spirit, as the offspring hath in the letter.

Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the old fellows with terror: and the longest one and the most haughty shall be humbled.

And as a prophet he shall be received in his own land, and he shall be entranced in his own house, as the heavenly pleasures are above the earth.

And to the Bloomers of this day I would say, that a prophet shall be born unto you, who shall lift up his head mighty in your courts; and you shall say, Glory to God in the highest, and peace and good-will to all men.

And while the men with you rejoice and give thanks that the

Nob is to be redeemed, and remain with you through one eternal day, the man shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of his own Jerusalem; and the old folks shall have a shake together with the young married ones, in the merry dance this evening, while the man-servant and the maid-servant are getting ready and serving up the fatted calf; and by that time the old gentleman will have the rings ready for all hands.

Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim, and cause this truth of God to be heard by the poor woman of Laish, and the poor men of Anathoth; and let them know that Mad-men-ah is removed, and the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves together to flee from a barren old half number to a whole one, which blooms for endless life.

And when they come to Milk-mash, they will find, by the town records, that in times passed, that a great many people who lived in the days of the second circle have, in passing to the third, in the dark, slumped into the marsh all over; and although their fathers have searched after them with great diligence, and have come near slumping in themselves without being able to reach them, have had to withdraw their search.

But yet, although the arm of flesh is shortened, God hath visited the children, and ascertained that they were alive and kicking, and, like Jonah, spake so that the Lord recognized their voices. But Jonah knew better than to keep out of this marsh, for it was only two days before that he was whaled out of the water, as wet as a drowned rat.

We also learn by Hugbeskie's travels through that country from Poland, that many of these people have lost their all of earth, but as a general thing they have been relieved from their sometimes very perilous situation with much pain to their maternal friends,

for nine months have elapsed in many cases before they could be rescued.

The burned child gets wisdom, and its heavenly father gives him a body PROTECTION, and through the help of Isaiah he will find his carriage laid up by his friends, when they found that he was sinking in the marsh.

And when he runs about on some Thanksgiving day, his heavenly friends will put his carriage together with the four wheels, to his great surprise, as he will not know until then that the old vehicle had but two wearing-out wheels; the little wheel within the wheel is the biggest wheel of all.

My little companion saith that he expects to slump, and forget all this for a season, but he will tell his dear loving mother, for he was got up expressly for her, that he will always love her, and he now feels in a hurry to be in her arms of love; he says but few can realize in the flesh how much he loves his dear mother; and says that the angelic hosts from the blessed regions of bliss are drawing nigh to see him land in the blessed spirit home of individual life.

But before he goes to the land of forgetfulness, he must tell you how Isaiah, like him, hit the nail on the head, when he said that my burden was taken away, and the old ox-yoke from off my neck, and which was broken up by the sympathizing ointment sent down from the third circle; and which ointment of love led me from Aiath, or first circle, to my dear god-father, at Migron.

O, how I love my god-father, who showeth me all these things; but I am now, with all my wisdom, dependent on others for wisdom; but I am getting a little speech to speak on the stage, as my maiden speech, when the Lord cometh as a school committee; and I hope that I shall not be ashamed to express my joy on the reception of the HEAVENLY WISDOM.

And, my dear mother, you will excuse the speaker for working and skipping up and down in Isaiah's chapter of truth, because that is the way that all offspring gets a tangible idea of individualism before a blind world, and it is the way to work for the production of wisdom, when the earthly body grows old and needs the support of the arm of the Lord, through stay and staff, to enable you to sit upon the rocks of his salvation.

And if Moses should smite them, then you can let the people in the wilderness have a drink of living waters.

Moses saith, that when he was on earth, he only picked open the crevice of the rock, for nature had provided the water in springs, which freely flowed when nature had instructed him in the use of tools, to pick the dirt out of the crack of the rock.

Therefore, thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of Assyria: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt; and as his rod was upon thee, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the people in the land, both male and female.

The remnant of Jacob that is lacking in half numbers shall return, and that shall introduce you to the mighty God.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the angel of Israel, and those that escaped by attraction from the house of Jacob, shall no more stay with them that smote your rock, but shall come home, and stay upon the medium Lord, a holy one of Israel, who hath redeemed the truth.

And the light of Israel shall be for a fire in wisdom from love, and his holy love-organs for a flame, and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day.

Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among thee, his fat ones, leanness; but under the love organs, in which he shall glory when the operations which made him lean are over, he shall kindle a burning bush, as the burning of fire.

This fire shall make the earth desolate in comparison with the glory of heaven which opens before you.

But the rest of the trees of his forest, while in half numbers, who wish to multiply in the flesh, shall not experience this holy fire to that degree that a child from the second circle could not write them.

But in the whole number they shall be few, that a child may write them, as they did, under wisdom of others, write my Spirit Home.

And my hand hath found, as a nest, the heavenly riches of the people; and no one could peep against such good nests, which had eggs of three treadles, and which could be laid in abundance, and not exhaust the hen; for the rod will not lift itself against your will.

The axe shall not boast itself of him that heweth with it, or the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it.

This scripture proves very plainly, my friends, that the earthly nature of man will not rebel when the holy fire takes possession of his love nature, after the medium is once under the influence of holy fire; for when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon your Mount Zion, and Jerusalem round and about it, he will punish the king of Assyria in the first of all doing, and humble his high looks in heavenly glory.

My dear loved of the Lord, I think I have clearly shown that the celestial angels do, in making you a medium or a Christian, subdue the earthly, in the resurrection of the component parts of

your spiritual human nature, and that nature exalted to heaven by celestial love organs, developed for the use of celestial angels of Christians, as well as of those who have departed from the earthly organism.

The medium Christian will find that his earthly nature will not project, although the heavenly fire, or Holy Ghost fire, is melting his heart like wax, as partially known by you, who have experienced true wedlock-love, which is the true type of the heavenly; for there is but one kind of love, and that is simple, and the smallest child can read it as a book.

People set up their worldly wisdom to crush the love of God. Parents rule, sometimes, over their children, and for the love of pride will crush the love of God.

Here you see who the God is who curses the earth with thorns. Here you see the wrath of God spoken of by the prophets, as they lived in the deep dark ages of the race of man.

But now they will write love, and not wrath; for the darkness fleeth away, as the dew before the sun.

The instinct nature of your children will provide for wisdom, and develop it in glory, if it is permitted to run its course, according to love nature. And all other nature is bastard nature, which is the wrath of God; and such wrath thinks it is against its dignity to harbor baby love, or woman's love, or granny love, or God's love.

All love is in God; and it must be in you, if you will to be godly.

And the simple word of God is found in four letters, namely, *love*, or *loving*; and this is the new command that Christ gives to the world, and this is written by the finger of God upon the newly developed tables of stone, which are buried under ground in the table-lands of the heavenly Canaan, or the spiritually developed body of the Christian medium.

How many Christians are there that have preached the love of God, as set forth in Christ, while he was in the earthly house? He spake of the vengeance of a broken law of love, and how could he do otherwise?

But see his love for his murderers, while they were destroying his earthly temple, — yea, the angels were pouring in the love in measures running over full; for God is love, and so are all who are truly his.

The moving of love will bring together, even from inanimate matter of the lowest grade, up through the mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms, the love principle of the spiritually-developed Christian; and when it ultimates there it will be the perpetual motion of love, which will run in harmony with the perpetual motion of the mind in wisdom.

Here eternity opens to the view, — the length of time to speak the love of God, which you will recognize by the well of love which will well up in springs within your spiritual body.

And this great love you can have, through faith in spiritual manifestations, as given now from the celestial worlds on high, where God doth live upon the love of his dear children.

When every desire is subdued which would lead you to seduce lovely woman, then, and not till then, can you come into her presence, and converse freely upon the theme of heavenly love; and then the truth shall make you free, and you shall then be full indeed, and partake with her in all her joys, through your angel of love, and she the same with you; and in loving your neighbor you yourself shall bless; — you shall bless, and curse not; for love worketh no ill to its neighbor.

I will call your attention to the 25th chapter of Isaiah: O Lord, thou, my God; I will exalt thee; I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful counsels of old faithfulness, truth.

For thou hast made of a city a heap, as a whole number, and a defenced city a ruin; a palace of strange marriages to be no city; it shall never be built up; for each of the party have a power of attraction in some other person.

Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat of lust in a dry place, where the law of nature cannot well up living water through offspring.

But these things that stand for lust will be brought under the heat, with a shadow of a cloud to protect you from the speech of ignorant people; for they know not the spirit, when it cometh as a storm against the daughters of Zion.

These daughters are developed in all, without respect of persons, as the rain falleth without respect of persons who may own the crop of earthly or heavenly production.

And in this mountain of table-lands, in the midst of you, shall the Lord of hosts make unto you a feast of fat things, — and you know the pig is fat, as well as some other things, — and a feast of wines, from the spiral vines of pig and grape, which comes from the dregs well refined; and fat things full of marrow, which shall number with your spinal marrow, the tendrils of which are on the watch-tower of all your gates, earthly and heavenly.

And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

Then, truly, can we work together for the good of coming generations.

Will ye help the Lord to remove this covering and veil, which hides the stone that is in your mountain, and which shall fill all the mountains of the daughters of Zion with love and glory, as the waters cover the sea?

The spirit of the Lord, which moveth upon the waters, covereth the sea, when the young daughter of Zion, in the seventh circle,

first sphere, comes up in the whale to be covered, as seen in works of love by the law of nature for the creation of man.

The time is soon coming when ye shall know these things; and he who cannot study human nature will be looked upon as a very vulgar person.

And, my friends, I would address you as the jewels of my heart.

You do still come up to the surface (as doth the whale), in sight of celestial beings, when you aid in the glorious work of God, as doth the whale.

Everything in heaven is typed in the letter; and man can have a foretaste of heaven by unlearning what he has learned, and by learning his true nature.

No one shall then say, Know ye the Lord; for all shall know him as they are known by the celestials.

When you become a Christian, you will in person represent the whole world, celestial and terrestrial; the new development, representing the spirit land.

He will swallow up death in victory, as fully set forth by your lecturer, in his account of his own development as a Christian medium, through the first resurrection of his spiritual organism, by which he has been uncovered, as seen in this lecture.

And I assure you it was no design of mine, when I asked to become a writing medium, to be uncovered before a wondering world.

But I shall have this satisfaction, of feeling that I am doing it according to the pleasure of our Heavenly Father.

And when embryo waiteth for the Lord in the medium's compassion, which is in communion with the embryo-bride, on the utmost planet, waiting for wisdom, we will be glad,—we will rejoice in her salvation.

For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord and the little bride, the daughter of the uttermost planet Moab, be trodden down under the Lord of wisdom ; for without an individualism on earth it could do nothing for a dung-hill.

And when it divides the word in wisdom, and tells of the Lord, the medium shall witness it in the midst of his compassion, the same as the mother's womb is witness that the little child doth spread forth its hands in the midst of them, — that is, the mother and medium, — as though it would swim in glory.

And the fortress of the high fort of the womb will she copy, and bring them down to the ground, that she may walk there herself, until her earthly body is laid in the dust.

And Moses, being developed, spake unto the children of Israel ; and their princes unborn gave him a rod apiece : for each prince one, according to their father's rod, which stood in front of the house.

And the rod of Aaron, for the spiritual body was among all of them.

And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord, in the tabernacle of witness.

It does appear that he took the rods ; and on the morrow it came to pass that Aaron's rod did the job for the house of Levi ; for Moses brought forth almonds, as he calls them ; but I should call it a spiritual communication, begotten in love and born in writing.

But Moses returns the compliment ; and they looked, and took every man his rod, even Aaron's rod, which they had been instrumental in developing in Moses' spirit body.

And the Lord told Moses that Aaron's rod should be brought out before the testimony, with the new tables, for both men and women ; and they would then cease their murmurings, and for a certainty know that they could never, never, never die.

When you take Aaron's rod under consideration, you will find that the heavens are above the earth.

Moses says that the Red Sea was at low-water mark when he passed through, and that he had such an effect upon it that it did not flow for some time; for he was nine months in getting through to lift his voice on dry land.

He thinks that Pharaoh escaped in his chariot, but lost the tire of his hind wheels, which he, Moses, appropriated to his own use.

The hosts that accompanied the chariot escaped to an unknown country, except it were a medium or two, who went to take a lesson on human nature. Leviticus, 15th chapter.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and through Aaron, the spirit-guardian, saying, If a man be made a prophet while he lives in the flesh, and spiritually becomes a woman, as well as a developed man, — that is, spiritually developed, without regard to the changing of the earthly body, except in sympathy with the spirit, — then the man will feel unclean in his new position, from the time of his commencement until he is admitted into the eighth circle; and then he shall take his two angel-brides, who will burn with him for a communication to offer to the people to aid them in breaking off their sins, through light from the spirit home.

And when the woman is made a medium, and advanced to the fourth circle, and finds that her male nature yields the spirit-seed of self-copulation, as man and wife, then, if she is in the flesh, or earthly house, she will feel unclean in her new position, until she is advanced as was the man, and be as Sarah was.

So the Jews typed the spirit in the letter, through Aaron, who was a celestial from the higher sphere.

And the angels of Moses' guardians, from celestial worlds, instructed him to wash his hands, and those parts in sympathy with them, until he was even full according to the stature of a man

by the law of nature, in every circle of man, from the time he first became a spirit-servant, or Holy Ghost of God, and wore the mark of the beast; and when God hath cleansed the spirit, and it is even, and the evening of that circle is come, the spirit will be attracted to the next circle, as I have before stated; and that even unto the eighth circle.

Christ will send the comforter to you, which will teach you all things, if you will open when he knocks at the door, and ye become doers of his word.

There is but one fire in spirit, and that is the fire of love. If your love organs are unholy, they will send to the mind hell-fire, which shall, sooner or later, purify your dross, and take away all your tin, and try you, as gold is tried in the fire, until you become the celestial sons and daughters of love and Aaron; so that the Lord can smite thee with the pleasure of his fruitful rod.

This fire will burn out the eye, the foot and the hand, of transgression, and teach you the use of your love organs, that you may be happy in all conditions of truth.

What are the pleasures in sexual communication, if God, in his Holy Spirit, is not there to bless you?

Half man can make laws, but they will collect the dust of ages, if not burnt, when the people know the Lord.

Much rubbish is there that will soon become as hay and stubble;—and the day that cometh shall burn them up; but the people shall be saved, as by fire; for the Lord will kindle one in the midst of them; and when the Holy Ghost hath taught you that the sin of whoring is done without him, and against him, and cannot be forgiven in any circle; but those who do the word of Babylon must suffer. You will seek purification.

Come, ye that thirst, and seek the Holy Spirit, which is holy love, notwithstanding it hath the mark of the beast,—yea, they

are the gods of love; and when you wish to multiply, then the godfathers will give you the blessings of a full river of individual life, for the dear one; and so ye shall go from glory unto glory, when once purified from sin.

Moses, when in the womb for individualism, was exercised forty days and forty nights in the writing upon the tables of commandments.

And when Moses was made a prophet, he fell down, as at first, forty days and forty nights, being in communication with a burning mountain, in the midst of a celestial woman.

And thus was his tables of love developed; and thus your speaker.

And Christ fasted forty days in the wilderness, and burnt inso-much as to be tempted of the devil, or the lust of the flesh;—yes, he saw all the kingdoms of the flesh.

And it came to pass that the poor men in half numbers could not stone the woman to death, because they were sinners; and they went out when Christ stooped down, and when he raised himself up he found that the men had gone out, and left the woman standing in the midst; and Christ found out by her that no one blamed her, and he thought that she might go her way, and he could write by spirits; and she would sin no more.

And verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

Now, there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas, the celestial guardian of Peter, who announced her name for the purpose of exciting Peter to his final development.

She was supposed to be dead; but Peter found, on taking her by the hand of spirit love, that she was alive.

And when Peter had gone, with two men, to the upper chamber, a celestial room, he found the widows standing weeping; and they, showing the coats and garments that she had made, thus excited Peter (on seeing her open her eyes) to lift her up.

And thus Peter for the first time communicated to a celestial woman in spirit, after receiving intelligence from two men; by which means he afterwards begot the heavenly vision, and fulfilled the law of his nature.

The woman who was actually raised from the dead was the feminine nature of Peter, inherent from his mother; and all of the spiritual element belonging to him by nature was raised in glory, and his angel came home to partake with him the joys of heaven, in his first resurrection, or a resurrection of the heavenly, while he was in the earthly; and thus he became a true Christian.

My dear friends, if wedlock true is to be desired, where you only share one half the pleasure, in the earthly condition, what must be the pleasure of the whole in begetting heavenly wisdom?

If ye believe these things, ye may have experimental love-religion; and when we all know the Lord, no one need to write, but live in love.

By the aid of the spirit, you will find your Bible to be a holy book, — a priceless gem.

The worm in the grave dieth not with the body; but the spirit silk-worm shall warm you with the fire of love, which shall never be quenched; and every one shall be saved with fire, and have the salt of fire in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

All things heavenly are typed in the earthly.

Now, when they crucified Jesus, the soldiers took his garments, and made four parts, every soldier a part; — the male and female spirit two parts; the contribution from Joseph and Mary two parts.

He was crucified on Friday, which is the day of the first circle, when he lost his life as individual instinct spirit, or Holy Ghost.

On Saturday he was with his godfather, who saw that the earthly seed for the body of Christ was depositing in Joseph's vault, dug in a rock; and they made every preparation to raise the earthly, by the power of the spirit, on Sabbath morning early, which is the commencement of the third circle.

But the rich man Joseph begged the dead body of Jesus, and put it in his tomb, after having wrapped it in a clean linen cloth; and he rolled a great stone to the door, to hold it safe until the third day. And thus Joseph kept the linen.

And there was the guardian Mary, and Mary the mother, sitting over against the sepulchre, as female is opposite to male; and she was watching the dead body, or seed of man. And to make sure that no one stole it, the high priests went, and with the sealing of the stone they set a watch to keep the treasure there.

It so happened, as it sometimes does, that in the first end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first of the week, or first part of the third circle, in that case, and behold there was a great earthquake; for the spirit, with the godfather and medium, descended from heaven, and came and rolled the stone, and set to upon it to raise the dead body.

And the spirit countenance was like lightning, and much swifter, and his raiment white as snow; and for fear of him the keepers of the dead body did shake, and become as dead.

And the angel said unto the woman, Fear not, ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, whom we created for you; and lo, he goes before you.

And Joseph, the rich man in earthly goods, to fulfil the Scriptures, and type the heavenly, rolled back the stone, and sat upon it.

As Jesus arose, so all his followers must.

Those who work as mediums for the Lord, — and generations unborn should, — before they attempt to raise a dead body, set a seal upon the stone, that everything be secure until all things above are made ready; for the angels work in company with you, because the heavenly must raise the earthly.

Let the inside of the platter be made clean, according to my Spirit Home, and have the dead men's bones wrapped in clean linen, and wait for the passover, which leadeth from the second to the third circle; and do not be unclean, to be looked at; for there is water plenty, and that which is pure and holy.

The seed of man, for the planting of the spiritual body, that never was dead, neither can be, is deposited in the twelfth foundation-stone of the New Jerusalem, and it is the Amethyst typed in, the hollow of the thighs, as a depository of the seed-I-meant from the bed of the river Gihon, and is the seed of the spirit's spiritual body, which is the spirit's home for ever; and you should work with them to make it happy, and second with them their motions in their rapid flight to realms of endless day.

The spirit world is below you. The unborn children inhabit the spirit world.

You put the seal upon the seed of their endless home; and that is all the home they have; for where shall we reach a stopping place in any other realm?

The spirit land is the celestial land of earth, as the river Gihon is the celestial body of man, or material of which to build that body.

When the Holy Ghost was given up, and the graves opened, and the veil of the temple was rent, and the earth did quake, and Christ became a medium by typing his mother at his own Passover, and thereby learned to practise as well as to preach

about creating without hands, he was supported by many women from the celestial worlds afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary, Christ's feminine spirit, who was begetting the first and third fruits of the spiritual body, as mother of James, Joseph, and Zebedee's children.

Do not forego heavenly pleasure by looking up old dead carcasses of earth, for the kingdom is within you, and there let the heavenly pleasures centre and welcome the women from afar, that the men of the Lord may stand in their courts, and go no more out, and all be invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb of innocence, and have a foretaste of heaven in your own kingdom, and let the will of the heavenly Lord be done there, for the propagation of wisdom.

And you will then be able to produce the shadow of a rock to the spirits in a dry and thirsty land, and let the rocks cover them from the heat of the love that shelters them from the pelting storm of fury without, where the individual dogs are.

The mediums will let the children of Israel lift up the rod upon the rock for water, and they need not run after strangers to help to induce the children from their lawful parents.

Mr. Speaker.

Mrs. President ?

Some of us do not fully see the spirit in the four soldiers posted at the door of the sepulchre, as they are supposed to be the watch.

Well, madam, suppose you and I should be a committee, to look a little deeper into the matter, by taking a peep at embryo, as he is rolled into a heap by an earthquake, from Sinai's burning top, and see the four tables of Commandment as a stone rolled to the spirit's door, for his especial use, and which the spirit doth arrange, and, when wisdom comes in heavenly love, the four

tables appear, and complete the house, and they set a watch upon the stone for each.

And, when you was made a medium, wisdom did the same thing over again and again, until the spiritual love tables, in harmony with your wisdom eyes, were developed, and your four lovely eyes are the watch, sealed and set, one upon each stone.

Love might take the letter for the spirit, but the eye of wisdom will watch the apple of the eye.

At the death of Christ, the heavens were there represented by an angel, whose raiment was white as snow.

The Irish people often have a wake at the burial of a friend, because the grave is opened for the earthly body, and the spiritual body of the sainted spirit hath come forth out of the grave of flesh, and is in communication with the earthly friends, and the warm Irish heart of nature partakes of the happiness of the departed spirit, which is as white as snow, and as warm as love.

The poor people want wisdom, to keep them from getting drunk on earthly spirits, and dressing themselves in black.

The fashion of riding to town on a bier is to be changed in the blood of the New Testament, according to the spirit of the old. For Balaam rode upon his long-eared animal to the spirit land, while in the earthly house.

And our ministers will follow the people when they see those people do as Christ did, when he sent the men to loose the colt, the foal of an ass, after the men had told those who stood by what the Lord stood in need of.

And your speaker hopes that the clergy will find the women there, with their flowers, to strew the pathway to the New Jerusalem, where they will, with Father Ballou, learn to preach, and practise too.

To the ladies of this society I tender my most sincere and heartfelt thanks, for their politeness in showing me the cattle-pen at the foot of the lane, and giving me the cooling drafts at the well of life, upon the old homestead.

And to the others, who have heard but half of my lecture, I would say, Have the faith of Father Abraham, for ye cannot clearly see whether I am in the body or out of the body.

But you will have another chance, perhaps, for it hath been intimated that I should write, or lecture, upon the spiritual bearing of the sun, moon, and stars upon the body, and spiritual organism of man, as set forth by the law of human nature, my favorite study.

My little friend wishes to have one word before he goes upon the scape-goat to the land of forgetfulness, and says that as there are many live creatures in one drop of water, so is there spirit life in the life-blood of animals, and that he shall set them to work in his parents, and they will pull together, as millions of couples, and they will do as the old folks teach them by example, and they will all do the word love in the new Commandment, and the little heavenly ones will embrace the earthly ones, and raise them up by the word given by my little friend, and spirit child, and, when the whole of them concerned go off together, like a flock of pigeons, each little workman from all the different parts of the earthly bodies of the greatest couple will bring an essence, heavenly or earthly, to the centre, where he will hive to receive the seed by which he is to put together and build his little Spirit Home.

And, my friends, while you are spending the evening on this glorious Thanksgiving Day, I shall attend my little faithful friend to his dear home; and he says that nothing but his pinched circumstances, and the power of attraction in his parent clothing

store, could ever take him from my lovely quarters, where he has had so much delight with his little bride, who, by the way, goes with him ; and she will see him landed on earthly ground, to learn the use of the feet that he may call his own, and then she thinks of making her great grandfather Aaron a visit, in his utmost border. So we will bid you good evening, and give the printer a chance to put the final stop to

THAT.